'What?'

'Is this even real?'

Everyone scoffed at this idea, how fake could this even get?

Were the Silvas idiots to even sign a contract like this?

Simon Zimmer looked at the faces of everyone full of distrust and smiled. Then, he pulled out an exquisite folder out of his briefcase and threw it on a table.

"Here, take a look."

Everyone surrounded the table and closely inspected the contents.

The contract indeed had specified what Simon had said, a newly planned area in Buckwood would be

given ten acres for the Zimmer family to operate in.

A shopping centre aside, a few residential buildings were also included in the land.

Every inch of the new area in Buckwood was worth tons of gold.

If the Zimmer family could manage the project with ten acres of the land, their net worth would increase tenfold!

The contract had specified as well that this collaboration would give the Zimmer family fifty one percent of all the shares and appointed to take charge in said project. If they would fail, the land would be considered repayment for the Zimmer family.

Of course, the Silvas would be offering the land while the Zimmers would be responsible for the funds.

And the numbers were not small either, the first period would need fifteen million dollars.

If the Zimmers really wanted to get this much money, they would really have to sell off every single project and abandon the market in Niumhi as a whole.

But the profits in the contract were too much to ignore. Even if there were risks, many people were excited about it.

Seeing that everyone's eyes litup, Simon Zimmer felt complacent.

"Dad, I have three things that I need to do now that I'm back in Niumhi."

"First is to tell you that the Zimmer family could finally accomplish something in Buckwood! A chance like this won't come back another time if we lose it!"

"Second, I know that you never liked Harvey York. Now that I'm back, I'll definitely let Mandy divorce him!"

"Third, Young Master Leon Silva isn't in a marriage

yet. If we use this as an opportunity to climb the ranks, there will be no disadvantages toward the family's future development!"

"What?! Form a marriage with the Silvas?!"

"If possible, that would be a splendid thing for the whole family!"

"No wonder you could snag such a promising contract with such profitable conditions. Looks like Simon was prepared to find us a good son-in-law!"

Everyone present was talking to no end about it.

Simon was already the family's tallest pillar before.

His strength, capabilities and vision were way
beyond anyone's expectations.

If he did not accomplish anything in Buckwood for the past dozen years or so, he would not dare to come back to the family empty handed.

But when an opportunity like this has arrived, he immediately went back to his family and reported

the situation with the intent of carrying the Zimmer family to a higher status.

In all honesty, not a single soul in the family would know if Simon did not go back home and handled the project alone.

But he did, and brought the opportunity for everyone in the family. Everyone looked at Simon full of gratitude in their eyes.

He was a rich man after all

Of course, Sean Zimmer and his son's expressions looked slightly discontent.

Zack Zimmer was already defaulted as the next CEO in the beginning.

But now that Simon has come back and the parents' achievements were outstanding.

If Simon were to let Mandy Zimmer divorce her husband and marry Leon Silva instead, then he would have a young master as his son-in-law!

Under those circumstances, who could even compete against him? Wouldn't the family fall in his hands just like that?

Before Sean and Zack were able to say a word, Senior Zimmer had already cut them off excitedly.

"Simon, good news! Truly good news! Us Zimmers have had the strength all this time, we were only unlucky, not being able to encounter an opportunity such as this..."

"But to take out fifteen million dollars in one go would give a lot of pressure toward the funds of the Zimmer family. If we were to give up the projects in Niumhi that we painstakingly acquired, I'm afraid that we'll hurt the very foundation of the family..."

"That's right, grandfather. This is a huge matter, you have to think carefully. If you make one wrong move, you'll lose everything. It seemed like we'll get tons of benefits as said in this contract, but there's no such thing as a free lunch!"

"Buckwood is a place where vicious and greedy people gather. Who knows how many first-class families from prefecture-level cities tried to make a living there, then came back as dead as a dodo? What capabilities do we even have to survive in Buckwood?"

"Once we go all in and there's no way to go back and we failed, the whole family would be in shambles!"

Zack Zimmer was the first one to oppose Simon
Zimmer's idea with a vigilant expression on his
face. If this plan did go through, his position of vice
CEO in the family would be like a fart in the wind.

He would never allow this.

"Grandfather, I am the vice CEO in the family, I have to think of the family's safety. These things should not be decided just because someone brought a project home. I think we should have everyone in the family's opinion on this, let's anonymously vote!"

"Dad, I know for sure that this is a good project.

The family had rarely come across an opportunity like this but what if this man was to be some sort of con artist?"

"If the person deliberately wanted us to ruin our family, we would be selling our assets and giving the money away. Then the Zimmers would be six feet under if we find out later that the contract is a fake!"

Sean Zimmer also announced his opinions, pretending to care about the safety of the Zimmer family.

Simon coldly glared at the father and son, clearly

knowing what they're truly afraid of.

He twirled the car keys in his hand around his finger.

"Dad, anything has a risk. Don't we already have risks to take even for the projects we have on Niumhi?"

"I heard that the Silvas had never collaborated with any outsiders until recently. If we don't seize the opportunity right now, there will be no second chance!"

"If we do make it in Buckwood, the family will be as wealthy as can be! Even if we turn out to be a second -class family in Buckwood, nobody in a small town like Niumhi would be able to compete with us!"

"If we succeed, we will be giants among men!"

"Dad. Do you really intend to live in a wretched townhouse for the rest of your lives and drive a Benz?"

"Do you really not want things like mid-level villas

and Rolls Royce at all?"

"To protect our family business is fair, but a chance to expand our family business only comes once in a lifetime..."

Simon gave his speech righteously. He thought that if they do not go with the plan, the family's authority would slowly but surely decline.

There were arguments between the two ideas.

Everyone in the Zimmer family looked at each other and then formed two lines swiftly.

Some recommended taking the chance and trying it.

Others strongly oppose the idea, thinking that the family was already living a good enough life.

"Grandpa, no!"

Quinn Zimmer thought about the idea and then stood up firmly.

"There are no free meals in this world!" Quinn said while stomping her foot.

"This obviously is a scam, we cannot try this."

Bang!

Simon furiously threw his car keys on the table.

"Quinn, while I was fighting for my life in the market, you were on the streets playing with mud! You say that this is a scam? What do you mean exactly? Are you implying that I'm trying to fool the Zimmer family with some outsiders?!"

"I, Simon Zimmer, live as a Zimmer, die as a Zimmer! If I'm trying to screw with the family, I'll get hit by a car when I go outside!"

"Uncle, I don't mean it that way. I'm not accusing you of anything. I'm just questioning if the Silvas really are as nice as they show us to be." Quinn said righteously.

In actuality, she had gotten the same idea as Zack.

They could not allow the collaboration to succeed whatsoever.

If it did succeed, Simon would be in control of the family. The stage that Quinn and Zack had set would mean nothing.

'Wouldn't I be stepped all over by Mandy if the plan does succeed?'

That thought alone had made Quinn extremely uneasy.

"Young Master Leon Silva is about to be my son-inlaw, do you really think that he would still plot against his own father-in-law?" Simon Zimmer righteously said.

"Heh, son-in-law?"

Quinn Zimmer tossed her hair back, with a face full of sarcasm.

"My dearest uncle look at your daughter and see if she wants to divorce that live-in son-in-law first! I' m afraid your dreams will be shattered soon after, and you won't be able to take it!"

"You..."

Simon was boiling with anger to the point where he could not speak properly.

"Enough! Everyone's family here, stop fighting!"

Senior Zimmer slammed his hand on the table, face

full of discontent.

"Making a ruckus in the middle of the night, do we not have order here?!"

"Simon, I'll ask you again, is it true that the Silvas want to arrange a marriage with the Zimmers?"

Senior Zimmer said while pondering about the situation.

Simon clapped his chest and said, "Definitely. Of course it's real, no way it's fake!"

"Did the Silvas specify who should marry who?" Senior Zimmer said.

Simon hesitated for a brief moment.

"No, Young Master Leon Silva said that he is fine with arranging a marriage with the Zimmers but he did not specify who he wanted to marry. But, I think that my daughter..."

"No! Senior Zimmer decisively said.

"Mandy Zimmer cannot be allowed to divorce

Harvey York just yet!"

Despite Senior Zimmer valuing the importance of the relationship between the Zimmers and the Silvas, he had remembered that the family used the live-in son-in-law to collaborate with the Naiswells on a project. At that moment, he could not kick Harvey out of the house just yet.

The arrangement between the Silvas and the Zimmers had not been set in stone yet, to offend the Naiswells that that time would be considered unwise.

'There will be chances to get the live-in son-in-law out of the house when the arrangement is confirmed.'

Without a second thought, Senior Zimmer kept talking, "Since the Silvas did not specify who they wanted to arrange a marriage with, let's just give Quinn the position for now. She's the third person in the family that's not married and the most beautiful and young!"

"Mandy cannot be in a marriage yet and Xynthia is still studying so she's not suitable..."

Quinn Zimmer froze upon hearing this, she did not think that a free meal would actually drop from the sky onto her head.

She was too excited to even say a word and nodded constantly.

"Dad, this isn't fair! I made this opportunity happen on my own, how could this happen..."

Simon was displeased, but he was once again cut off by Senior Zimmer.

"Enough! We're family! Enough fighting!"

Senior Zimmer showed a face of frustration.

"Even if Mandy could not divorce the filth for now, it is but a matter of time. When we are able to make a living in Buckwood and then she divorces the filth, with her looks and her figure, how can she not even find a nice house to marry? Maybe she could

even find her way into the York family somehow ... "

"The York family..."

Simon's eyes lit up. He had heard during his time in Buckwood that the four masters in the Yorks had not married anyone yet.

'My daughter's truly outstanding, maybe she has a chance..."

"Alright, since the arrangement has been set, does anyone have any opinions about the family developing in Buckwood?" Senior Zimmer said and then looked at Zack Zimmer.

A sly old fox like Senior Zimmer had already known about Zack's true intentions of opposing the idea.

Senior Zimmer had stopped Simon's idea halfway, to the point of changing Leon Silva's marriage partner to be the person that Zack was not opposed to, Quinn. Senior Zimmer was only hinting at Zack, implying that he should not worry.

The action was to tell Zack that no matter how big

of a project that Simon would bring home, it would not affect his inheritance of the title of CEO.

Seeing that his grandfather's gaze landed upon himself, he felt wonderful. He and Sean Zimmer looked at each other and then let out a slight chuckle.

'Simon thinks that he could turn over a new leaf by bringing a big project back home? He's delusional!'

'Does Simon not realize the intention of grandfather? Looks like he'll play into the hands of grandfather in the end after all!'

After exchanging an eye signal with Quinn Zimmer, Zack Zimmer stood up with a strict expression.

"Grandfather, I think we should try it out if the Silvas are actually willing to arrange a marriage with our family."

He had thoroughly thought about it. If Quinn were to marry someone from the Silvas, the family could stand firm in Buckwood.

If that were to happen, he could use the collaboration with the Naiswells to get closer to Rosalie Naiswell and become their family's son-in-law!

With the Silvas' and the Naiswells' support, who would dare to even oppose the Zimmers?

Quinn had come back to her senses with a face full of excitement.

"Grandfather, if my husband's family would like to

collaborate with ours, how could we possibly give up on this opportunity?!"

Quinn Zimmer was opposing the idea with a face full of righteousness just before, it showed how quickly she could turn against someone faster than turning a page of a book.

She was selected to have a marriage with the young master of the Silvas after all!

The Silvas were a first-class family in the provincial capital, truly a wealthy family!

Compared to the Silvas, the Zimmers were miles away!

For someone like her that adored materialistic goods, she would never miss out on the chance if it had landed upon her.

After hearing that Quinn and Zack had agreed on the idea, everyone else in the family looked at each other and agreed in unison as well.

After Mandy Zimmer had taken control of the

family's finances, a lot of people in the Zimmer family were not able to make a good enough living for themselves. They were living rough lives. Now that Zack was finally able to take charge again, they could go back to their old lives, maybe even more extravagant than before. How could they even oppose that idea?

The people were only opposing because they were afraid of Mandy and her family gaining a higher ranking in the family.

Since Mandy and the others weren't present yet, the others could not care less about their opinions.

'Thank goodness they weren't here, there would be huge changes to the plan if they were!'

Seeing everyone agreeing with the plan in unison made Senior Zimmer pleased about his decision.

He too had felt that Mandy and her family were quite arrogant recently. Despite his excitement when Simon Zimmer had brought home such a big project, he was afraid of her family doing so well

with the project to the point where his seat of CEO would be stripped away from him.

'After turning the situation around in my power, what place does Mandy and her family have in the Zimmer family after this?'

'That filth, Harvey York had been using Mandy's authority and started to get conceited recently.'

'If we keep making her stronger in this family, bad things could happen to us all?

With the gratification of being in control of everyone, Senior Zimmer stood up and waved his hand.

"Enough, let's stop debating about it. Since everyone agreed, then let's do as Simon says!"

"Halt every single project located in Niumhi and find somebody to take over. Sell all of our useless assets immediately and get enough money to get to Buckwood!"

"From today onward, this shallow water, Niumhi

will no longer hold the Zimmer family back, the one true dragon!"

"In the future, Buckwood and even all of South Light will have a place for us Zimmers!"

"Hahaha..."

Listening to Senior Zimmer laugh out foud had made everyone present comfortable.

Everyone had heard before that Buckwood was a place filled with sensual pleasures, it could not be beaten by some small city like Niumhi.

When they would arrive at Buckwood, fame and fortune would follow them soon after.

Zack had his hands behind his back, seeming like everything was under his control.

Only Simon looked extremely sour during that moment. He had brought the project back home with the intent to change authority of the Zimmer family and become the CEO, he did not think that

things would end up like this!

If he had known, he would rather not even bring the project back!

"It's all the filth, Harvey's fault!"

Simon was grinding his teeth, wanting to kill Harvey right then and there.

The Zimmer family meeting had ended before
Harvey York, Mandy Zimmer, and Lilian Yates even
arrived.

If Harvey were present, he would've stopped the collaboration immediately.

He knew what kind of family that the Silvas were.

All those years, people that had worked with them had their blood sucked dry by the Silvas.

When Harvey and the others arrived at the main hall of the Zimmer Villa, only Simon Zimmer with a face as dark as night had remained.

"Dad..."

"Father ... "

"Hey old man, didn't you say that there was a

family meeting? Why are you the only one here?
You were about to announce something, right?
What's up?"

Lilian had dressed up gorgeously at that moment. She heard in her husband's tone that he had succeeded in Buckwood, that was why she wanted to show her best and spent more time doing makeup.

A shame that she had arrived late.

Simon's face was as pale as snow. He tilted his head up slowly like a beast and glared at Lilian coldly, then shifted his gaze toward Mandy. When he finally saw Harvey, he could not control his anger anymore at that moment.

"Filth! It's because of you! My hard work after all these years in Buckwood was for nothing!"

"Harvey, I'm warning you, Senior Zimmer won't allow you to divorce Mandy, but you should know full well that you are not worth my daughter's time! If you still have any sense of humanity left in you,

you should ask for a divorce yourself!"

Simon could not hold in his emotions any longer.

"My daughter, my dearest precious daughter, should be married to a wealthy family. Not some sort of filth like you!"

"Tell me, you've been living in the Zimmer household for three whole years, what did you even do to contribute to the family?

"What can you do besides sleep and eat?!"

"If I were you, I'd bang my head on the ground until I die!" Simon was pointing at Harvey's nose while he scolded him harshly, not giving him any face.

He only remembered Harvey three years prior after all. Harvey at that time was definitely a worthless sack of trash. If it weren't for their great grandfather's order, who would let this filth be the Zimmers' live-in son-in-law?

They would have lots of choices if they wanted a live

-in son-in-law, why would they pick some filth like this?

Harvey stayed silent, listening to Simon's harsh words toward him.

No matter what, Simon was Mandy's father, Harvey's father-in-law.

After Simon was done scolding Harvey, he let out a sigh then asked, "Dad, what's wrong?"

"I'm not your dad! I came back today to make you divorce Mandy, I..."

Simon was on the brink of collapse when he uttered his words.

"Father, are you alright ...?"

Mandy was terrified. She had not met her father in three years. When they did meet, he was already about to faint because of his rage.

She was ready to accept Harvey, even Lilian did not despise him as much anymore.

The two's relationship had barely recovered. Mandy had thought that the two of them would live a normal life like an ordinary husband and wife.

But now...

At that moment, Mandy did not know how she felt about this.

Was she fated to break apart from Harvey from the beginning?

"You! It's all because of you that my husband turned out like this, you filth! Scram!"

Lilian did not know what happened, but she unconsciously felt that the situation might have been involved with Harvey.

Simon came back to his senses and pointed at Harvey with the remainder of his strength.

"You... Now... Immediately... Get out of my sight...
Scram! Get out now..."

Mandy helplessly looked at Harvey.

Harvey let out a sigh, he did not know what happened either.

But the only thing he could do then was to leave...

Telegram @chinesenovels

Niumhi at night was very deserted.

Harvey York did not drive his Porsche when he was driven out. Hence, he could only find a shared EV and rode it.

This was because it was past ten clock in the evening, there was no one at the company, not even the security guards.

Harvey searched his whole body and found that he had not brought any cash with him. Reluctantly, he could only call Wendy Sorrell.

He could not call Yvonne Xavier because she was still recovering from her injuries. Thus, it was not a good time to call to disturb her recuperation.

On the other end of the phone, Wendy was putting on makeup in the apartment. She quickly stood up when she received the call. She still spoke respectfully even though she was talking over the

phone, "CEO, why are you calling at this hour of the night?"

Harvey was also a little embarrassed, but after thinking about it, he still said, "I have no place to stay tonight. Can you arrange a place for me?"

Wendy was stunned for a moment. Her face flushed in the next moment, startled.

Was the CEO implying something to her?

Just as the saying goes, "When there is work, the secretary does it. When there isn't, make love with the secretary" Now, it seemed her position was equivalent to that of a secretary.

Could it be that the CEO wanted to do that kind of thing with her?

However, Yvonne did not say anything about this to her. Thus, should she agree to it?

Wendy was conflicted about whether to agree or not. If Harvey had not gotten married, she would

have liked this opportunity, but now, she knew that Harvey had a wife. If she ruined his marriage, it might probably end up blowing in her face.

Wendy could not accept being a mistress who no one knew due to her arrogance.

She was still very confused about this. Harvey who was on the other end of the phone also felt awkward. "If it's inconvenient, I can just call Yvonne. Sorry for disturbing you..."

Wendy was taken aback for a moment. She then quickly said, "No problem, CEO. If you don't mind, you can come to my place to rest tonight, I have a guest room."

"Also, it's a bit early now. I'm about to go to a gathering of young talents in Niumhi. Why don't you come and join us? Then, we shall leave together after that."

Wendy wanted to prepare herself a little bit. If Harvey directly came to her, she was afraid that she could not accept it at that moment.

However, the two of them would go to the gathering to sit down, chat and drink a little wine. When the atmosphere arrived, it would not be so awkward.

Harvey did not expect Wendy to be so dramatic.

He initially did not attend such gatherings much. Nonetheless, there were a lot of things happening today, and he was a little tired. It would be nice to find a place to sit down and relax.

As soon as he thought of this, Harvey did not refuse and nodded. "You can send me the location. I can just go over by myself. You don't have to pick me up ..."

"Okay, CEO, be there early. I'll be there in a while.
This gathering is organized by me. Have fun."
Wendy hung up the phone and sent an address to
Harvey's mobile phone after a while.

Harvey did not think too much. He just turned on the phone navigation and went to the destination

following the address.

Harvey was a bit speechless after arriving at the place of the gathering.

He initially thought that Wendy would most likely find a place like KTV for gatherings, but he did not expect the place to be a private clubhouse and it looked very high-class.

There were also a lot of luxury cars parked at the door, including BMW, Audi, and Mercedes-Benz.

Harvey riding in a shared EV was indeed a little awkward.

However, now that he came, Harvey had no intention to leave. Just as he was looking for a place to park his vehicle, a bellboy ran all the way and shouted at Harvey. "Hey, you can't park your vehicle here. We don't welcome designated drivers here. Please leave."

The bellboy had despised him after talking about this. Sometimes, those drivers were truly annoying.

They crowded in front of the clubhouse and tried to chase business down when they saw the guests coming out. They certainly were not insensitive.

Some guests like to pretend to be drunk and grab their chances to touch the girls. Some pretended to be drunk and let the girls go along with that. Those drivers were truly insensitive. They often acted as a hero to save the girls and spoil their plans. Hence, many customers hated those drivers.

They could just ask the bellboys to drive on their behalf. No outsider was needed for this.

"I'm not a driver. I'm here to attend the gathering." Harvey stopped the car and said indifferently.

"Pfft..." The bellboy laughed.

After looking at Harvey York up and down for a moment, he pointed to the luxury cars beside him, and said, "Sir, look at what you are driving and what you are wearing, then look at the cars at our parking lot. Do you think you are qualified to come and patronize this place?"

"The money we spend one night here, I'm afraid you won't even make that much money in your life!"

"Who stipulates that you must drive a luxury car when you come to the gathering? What's wrong with riding in a shared EV?" Harvey smiled helplessly. He would have driven in his Porsche here if he had known that the bellboy in the private clubhouse would be a snob like this.

"Brother, let me tell you the truth. I don't care

whether you want to show off or you want to hit on girls. In short, this place is not suitable for you!" The bellboy said earnestly.

"This is a private clubhouse. All the services must be reserved in advance. Do you think you are eligible to make an appointment?"

"How can you be so sure that I'm not qualified to make an appointment?" Harvey asked.

The bellboy sighed again and said, "Dude, can you stop messing around here? Our clubhouse has been booked tonight, and we have a very high-profile guest!"

"The people who come here to attend the gathering tonight are all the elites of the younger generation in Niumhi. Do you think you can participate in such a gathering with your appearance?"

Although the bellboy was being earnest, he could not hide his contempt.

Harvey was too speechless for this kind of person. '

You were also born in poverty, so you came to do this.'

'In the end, you did not make a lot of money, but you learned how to look down on people which was truly speechless.'

A Porsche 718 drove over as the two talked.

"Bellboy, are you blind? Hurry up and find a parking space for me!" A head stuck out of the window, shouting at the bellboy impatiently.

The bellboy dared not to get angry at the moment. Instead, he ran all the way shyly, and said, "Brother, don't be angry. There's a parking space. There's a place here. I will let this driver get out of here and give the place to you!"

The bellboy walked to Harvey after he finished speaking. His face turned cold and said, "Well, get out of here now. If we delay the affairs of the guests, you can't afford to bear this responsibility!"

Harvey glanced at the 718 and said coldly, "What if I

refuse to?"

"Are you going to make trouble?" The bellboy looked angry.

At this time, the person in the Porsche was already impatient. He stretched out his right hand and pointed at Harvey with a middle finger. He then cursed, "Who are you? I don't need a driver, hurry up and get lost! You are wasting my time. Believe it or not, I will hit you to death!"

Harvey slightly frowned.

The young people nowadays were so temperamental. He was just driving a Porsche 718. How could be so intense?

At this time, Harvey parked his shared EV. He then turned and walked toward the gate of the clubhouse.

"You..." The bellboy was speechless. What kind of person did that? Occupying a parking space with a shared EV?

Was this guy not afraid of offending the young man

who drove the Porsche?

At this moment, the young man wearing a white shirt in the Porsche grew impatient.

He pushed open the car door and walked down, cursing, "Damn it! I told you to get out of the way. Didn't you hear it? I'll give you one minute. If you don't bring your broken EV and get lost, believe it or not, I will run my car over you!"

"You can try," Harvey said indifferently without looking back.

The young man felt furious seeing Harvey ignoring him. At this moment, he quickly walked behind Harvey and grabbed Harvey's shoulder.

"Loser, do you know the consequences of offending me? Now, kneel and apologize to me, or else, I will kill you." The young man threatened.

"If I don't?"

"Don't?" The young man sneered again and again, "

Then I'll let you die now!"

He immediately kicked toward Harvey's back as soon as he finished his words.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Feeling the action of the other party, Harvey York turned his body and quickly slapped the young man in his face.

Slap!

With a crisp sound, the young man was dumbfounded after being slapped.

He covered his face, staggered back a few steps, and almost fell to the ground.

"Damn! What are you! How dare you hit me?! How dare you be so arrogant as a driver?! You are dead!" The young man gritted his teeth angrily.

"I'm kindly reminding you. Don't come to provoke me again, or you'll be dead." Harvey said indifferently and walked toward the clubhouse.

The bellboy was dumbfounded.

What was going on?

This driver had the nerve to slap a person who drives a Porsche.

Was he trying to get himself killed?

He hurried to the young man and asked, "Sir, are you alright?!"

"I'm fine. Why wouldn't I be? However, I'm afraid some people will have trouble tonight!" The young man sneered again and again.

This clubhouse has been booked tonight. Those who entered the clubhouse now could not escape.

At this moment, he got into the car instead of being angry. Under the bellboy's awkward gaze, he reversed his car and crashed into Harvey's EV.

The bellboy was stunned. Was that necessary?

The rich nowadays truly did not take money seriously! How could he even do this?

At this moment, a BMW drove over and the owner

walked to the Porsche after it was parked. He said in surprise, "Tyler, what's the matter with you? Reversing your car and hitting the EV? Are you nuts?"

"A driver was trying to occupy my parking space. Thus, I sent his EV flying." Tyler Zane said coldly.

"Oh, come on! Is that necessary? It's not a big deal!"

"For me, this is just a broken car. I also feel like changing it as well. I'llet him pay for the damages that he caused." Tyler said with a disdainful face.

The man smiled and said, "How much can someone who drives a shared EV pay you? Your car, even if it's a second-hand, it still costs about seventy-six thousand dollars, right?"

"Even if he doesn't have money, he should have a house, right? Nowadays, a house is worth about two hundred and eighty thousand dollars. If he has no money to pay me, I'll ask him to sell his house."

Tyler said coldly.

The man nodded and said, "You're right. Even if he doesn't have a house, his parents will probably have it. It should be worth some money."

"The young people nowadays don't seem to know where they stand. Letting him pay the price is a necessity. It seems that we'll have a good show tonight!"

"Of course there'll be a good show. Tonight's party is organized by Wendy Sorrell."

"She rarely organizes a party. Let's have some fun.
She will be happy."

"This guy looks like he's coming to the party.

Maybe he's the protagonist tonight. I'll play with him casually for a while. It can be regarded as adding some fun for Miss Sorrell!" Tyler said with a smile.

The other person was also smiling. It was quite interesting. They could mess around with a clown and also flatter the executives of York Enterprise at

the same time. It was truly worth it!

In the clubhouse, Harvey followed the crowd to an open-air courtyard.

There were many young men and women in this place.

The men were all dressed handsomely whereas the women were all dressed elegantly and decently.

They all had a compelling temperament. They were surely not the kind of escorts but were wealthy women.

Wendy had booked the place tonight, and many people came here uninvited.

Tyler also walked in at this moment.

This party tonight was initiated by Wendy. Her current status in Niumhi was considered acceptable.

In the past, many rich men in Niumhi took her to several similar gatherings to build relationships

with her.

Well, Wendy did get to know a few famous people at such gatherings who could also help her career. Thus, she organized this kind of party.

This kind of banquet was just a banquet in name, but it was a social circle of the upper class.

Many businesses and projects were negotiated on such occasions.

When Tyler saw Harvey standing not far away, he smiled coldly and said, "Rubbish! He's just a driver! How dare he get in here?! Just as the saying goes, "men are blind in their cause". He's truly ignorant."

The people around Tyler Zane looked at Harvey
York and said, "He might not be a driver. Maybe he'
s just a poor guy who wants to get in and flatter us?"

Tyler smiled and said, "That's right. Maybe he just found an invitation card luckily, thinking that he's qualified to come to our party and that he can join our circle. It's ridiculous!"

"This kind of people, who the hell do they think they are? They naively think that once they get in, no one will know about their true identity. Our circle is very small. No one is out of reach."

"How about going to play with him?"

"Let's go. This trash, since he dares to get into our circle, we'll have to teach him a lesson. I'm initially worried that I'll have nothing to do tonight!" Tyler smiled.

"How about I go to him first, Brother Zane?" The

man said with a grin. He was certainly buttering Tyler up.

Tyler squinted and nodded. He was a man with a well-known identity. Now someone offered to help him. He was overjoyed.

The man walked up to Harvey with a glass of wine after seeing Tyler nodded.

"I heard that you drove a shared EV to come to our party." The man was looking Harvey up and down with a mocking look.

"I don't believe we've met before." Harvey was expressionless.

If it was not because Wendy Sorrell had not come yet, he would have wanted to leave.

He certainly did not have much interest in this kind of occasion. He had participated too much before, it was truly annoying.

"You rubbish, of course, you don't know me.

However, we're not allowed to mix in any rubbish like you with this kind of occasion. Trash like you isn't qualified to join our party!" A glass of wine was being poured onto Harvey's face after the man finished his words.

"Oh, isn't this the brat just now? Why? Do you think that you can be like us once you mix into the crowd?" Tyler also walked over at this moment with a smile on his face.

"Tyler, some people are surely ignorant. If we don't teach him a lesson, he might think that he's on par with us." The man laughed and said.

Harvey wiped off the wine on his face. He said calmly facing the two who were mocking him at this moment and said, "I can give you a chance. Now, kneel and apologize."

The laughter of the two stopped abruptly. At this moment, they both looked at Harvey unbelievably.

What did this guy just say? Wanting them to apologize?

"Letting us apologize to you? Did I hear it wrongly, or did you say it wrongly?" Tyler's expression was exaggerated. He even doubted if he was having an illusion.

"Who do you think you are? Wanting us to apologize to you? Could it be that you get in without knowing what kind of place this is?" Another person said loudly.

This commotion quickly attracted the attention of others.

Most of the people present knew Tyler. Hence,
Harvey who was standing opposite to Tyler was like
a clown in their eyes.

"Nowadays, these mediocre people are surely getting more and more ignorant. They got into our party and even dared to offend Tyler. Aren't they seeking death?"

"Maybe this is the new trick that these guys came up with. They were initially here to act like a clown.

Now since they have garnered our attention, maybe someone else will appreciate him?"

"Hahaha, so what if this trash has our attention? Can he enter our circle? Many people would like to come to us and be a clown. Even if we raise a dog, we will pick one carefully among the bunch, let alone a clown?!"

Some women's faces were even more disdainful after they looked at Harvey.

The women who showed up on this occasion were indeed all wealthy women.

However, wealthy women were usually not taken seriously by the rich.

They came to this kind of occasion to find a rich and handsome husband. They would not take a second look at people like Harvey.

"Tyler, this guy who came out of nowhere actually wanted you to kneel. You wouldn't let him go easily, right?"

"Yeah, Master Zane, with your temper, hitting him has already considered mercy. We're all waiting to see how you will beat him!"

Telegram @ Chimesenovels

"Could it be that Master Zane was going to kneel?"

At this moment, many people around began to heckle.

This circle was certainly not united, and there were more internal intrigues and rivalries.

This party tonight was organized by Wendy Sorrell.

Many single and rich second generations wanted to use this opportunity to impress her.

At this moment, Tyler was making trouble and might annoy the organizer, Wendy. Would this not make everyone have more opportunities?

Tyler felt that he was being put on the spot facing the boisterous crowd.

Tyler initially wanted to avoid this scene. After all, Wendy was the main character tonight. If he caused any trouble at this time, it meant not giving her

face.

Furthermore, Wendy was now an executive of York Enterprise.

Recently, rumors were stating that she might replace Yvonne Xavier as the secretary of the mysterious new CEO. If that was the case, she would be the second most powerful person in York Enterprise.

Who dared to offend her at this time?

Those people present were mostly representative of their families. They would like to get the favor of York Enterprise.

It was just that if it had come to this, there was no turning back for Tyler.

If he let Harvey go today, he would be so embarrassed.

If this happened, would he not be a complete joke?

"Trash, you are unlucky today. Since everyone is in

the mood, I won't let you down."

Tyler grinned. He then picked up the wine bottle on the table and swung it toward the direction where Harvey was sitting.

The crowd began to laugh. They were all rooting for him.

Those people were watching fun without offering any help. In their view, Tyler was just hitting the trash at this moment. It was no big deal!

Anyway, there would always be a few clowns at every party. Thus, they just took it as adding a little excitement to the party.

The extremely noisy sound stopped abruptly at this moment.

This was because Harvey had grabbed the wine bottle that Tyler was going to smash him with.

Everyone was stunned seeing that Harvey had not been beaten.

However, the laughter came from all around after a while.

"Tyler, what are you doing? Could it be that you have used up all your energy on a woman's belly?"

"Hurry up and knock him down. Don't waste our time!"

"Is anyone willing to help our Master Zane?! It seems that he's been weak recently!"

Hearing the irony around him, Tyler's face became extremely awful.

He knew that there were a few young men who were on bad terms with him and could not wait to make fun of him!

However, he felt that he could not smash the wine bottle at Harvey no matter how hard he tried, as if his palm was frozen.

"Trash, quickly let go of my hand!" Tyler gritted his teeth and said.

"I've given you an opportunity. Unfortunately, you don't know how to cherish it."

Harvey snatched over the wine bottle in Tyler's hand as soon as he finished his words. He then slammed it directly on Tyler's left knee.

"Ahhh..."

The screams came out, and Tyler staggered, prostrate on the ground, twitching constantly.

"This..."

"Did this brat break Tyler's leg?"

"Isn't he too cruel?"

"However, Tyler deserves it. Didn't he take a look at himself? Beating the guy by himself? He had it coming!"

"You... Who are you?!"

At this moment, the person standing next to Tyler was very nervous. He had poured a glass of wine

onto Harvey's face just now.

However, who could have thought that this person was a ruthless person, who made such a ruthless shot without considering the consequences at all?

"Are you going to apologize?" Harvey looked at the other person indifferently and said calmly.

Everyone's expressions in the crowd changed. This ruthless person was still prepared to attack another person. Had he not thought about the consequences?

Was he not a loser that mixed into high-end circles?

It did not look like it now!

Moreover, today's party was organized by Wendy!

Blowing up in Wendy's face meant ruining York Enterprise's reputation!

Who was this person? Was he not afraid?

After hearing what Harvey York said, for some reason, he was so frightened that his legs softened, and kneeled on the ground.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry. I just did what Tyler said. This has nothing to do with me!"
"Well. I'll forgive you."

Harvey called for a waiter and picked up a glass of wine. He then slowly poured it on the person's head.

That person did not even dare to avoid it.

What happened to Tyler Zane was still vivid. He did not want to be smashed by Harvey.

"I'm going to kill you! I certainly am going to kill you! Do you know who I am? How dare you treat me like this? You're dead!" Tyler struggled to speak.

"It doesn't matter who you are. Since you don't

know me, it means that you aren't doing well in this circle. You're not even considered as a rich second generation from a second-class family. And here you are, being pretentious in front of me?" Harvey smiled faintly.

He did not talk nonsense. Those who had participated in the previous Antique Fair held by the Naiswells would surely know him.

Since Tyler did not know about him, it indicated that his family was not among the second-class families in Niumhi.

The women who looked down on Harvey before were all being enthralled after hearing his words.

He was so bossy!

No matter if he was bragging or he was indeed so powerful, being able to say such a sentence, it was sufficient to say that this person was certainly confident.

Harvey was indeed right. Those who came to this

party were heirs from small families who were either not influential or collaterals of those firstclass and second-class families.

Those people were not qualified to participate in those truly top-level banquets. They could only engage in gatherings that they assumed were high-class to show off their so-called circles and reputations.

If Harvey had known that this so-called party was so low-level, he would not even bother to come.

"So, any of you still have a problem with me?"

Harvey glanced around the place after settling those two rubbish.

The crowd who had been clamoring just now had become quiet at this moment. No one dared to look into Harvey's eyes.

Who was the trash now?

They were!

Right now, the crowd in the party was intimidated by Harvey's aura alone, and there was no rebuttal at all.

This was because they saw what happened to Tyler.

Although they did not know who Harvey was, no one was willing to stand up for Tyler at this moment.

Moreover, Wendy was the main character tonight.

Wendy was representing York Enterprise. How dare this guy who came out of nowhere ruin Wendy's party? He surely did not know that he would vanish sooner or later.

"So, this is the so-called high society? What a joke!"

Harvey shook his head. It was too low-level. Even Zack Zimmer was more capable than those people.

"Wendy is here!"

"What? Miss Sorrell is here!"

"Miss Sorrell, you're finally here! You must take charge of the situation for us!"

"Someone is making trouble at your party. He's shaming you. You're here at the right time. Hurry up and teach this arrogant fellow a lesson!"

"This guy doesn't understand at all. You're the representative of York Enterprise, the top-tier company in the entire Niumhi!"

Wendy remained silent

Those who dared not say a word before started complaining to Wendy as soon as they saw her walking in. They had regained their confidence at this moment.

There were a few people who wanted to impress

Wendy. They were all cursing and pointing fingers
at Harvey at this moment.

Wendy had just come from the apartment after putting on her make-up. She had no idea what was

going on.

Moreover, this was the first time she organized such a party. She never expected such a big thing to happen.

Taking a look at Tyler who was struggling on the ground, and then at Harvey who was not far away, her face turned pale with fright. She then quickly walked in the direction where Harvey was.

All of those people showed arrogant expressions on their faces.

See? Even Miss Sorrell was irritated. Now that she had come forward, this guy would certainly show his true colors.

"Miss Sorrell is here. Let's see how he ends up!"

"This is the first time Wendy Sorrell has organized this kind of party. This person is wreaking havoc here. He's certainly dead!"

"If it wasn't for the pretty ladies here, I would have come forward and had my shot at him!"

"Ruining York Enterprise's reputation, he truly does not know where he stands..."

Harvey York was speechless.

The group of people who dared not speak earlier were now acting like they were the King as if they could stomp on Harvey with their feet the next second.

However, for those people, how could they understand Wendy's mood at the moment?

She initially wanted the CEO to come to the party to

relax. Hence, they could chat and communicate with each other.

In the end, something like this happened.

She knew that the CEO was low-key. However, she never thought that those rich second generations would be so mindless and dared to offend anyone.

If she knew this would be the case, she would have let the CEO go directly to her bouse!

Just as everyone was waiting for Wendy to teach
Harvey a lesson, she had already walked up to
Harvey with her hands hanging on both sides. A
cold sweat broke out on her forehead. "CEO, I'm so
sorry..."

She knew that Harvey was low-key. She did not dare to disclose Harvey's identity.

"So, is this the party you invited me to come to relax?" Harvey said faintly.

Wendy's face turned pale. "CEO, I'm sorry. I don't

know that this will happen."

"When did you become my secretary? Why do they keep addressing you as my secretary, Miss Sorrell? Why do I feel that you are quite influential?" Harvey smiled indifferently.

Wendy was about to cry. "CEO, that information was all spread out indiscriminately. Ljust attended a few of such parties before. I just want to invite them to my party once. I certainly didn't know it would come to this..."

"If your so-called party was so low-level, don't use the company's name. It's shameful..."

"CEO, I won't do it again ... "

Those who were initially watching fun and who were just talking big arrogantly, all their expressions were frozen instantly at this moment and enormous fear surged within their hearts.

Although they were a bit far apart, they could not hear what they said.

Nonetheless, they could see Wendy's attitude in front of Harvey!

Wendy Sorrell!

That was Wendy Sorrell of York Enterprise, but she was humbling herself in front of Harvey!

This person ruined Wendy's party but not only did Wendy not care, but she also seemed to be apologizing to him.

Who was this person?

Why did Wendy have to be so respectful in front of him?

All the people who had just boasted themselves were so shocked that they were speechless.

Those women who were gold-diggers were now so regretful of their actions earlier.

If they had taken the initiative just now, they might be able to marry into big money this time.

"You don't need to invite me to such parties in the future..." Harvey shook his head. "Also, let Yvonne Xavier come back to work starting tomorrow. You should go back and do your job."

Harvey turned around and left after speaking.

This was not Wendy's fault. Hence, he had no intention to blame her.

However, it could be seen from this point that
Wendy was born into an ordinary family after all.
Even if she became successful, her vision and
connections still had shortcomings.

Maybe she could be used after a few more years of honing. However, it was impossible to use her for now.

Wendy probably did not expect her promotion and salary increase was completely ruined because of this party.

She had gone all grey at this moment.

Wendy trotted out following behind Harvey without paying attention to the other people in the venue. She then said as she walked. "CEO, you've got nowhere to sleep tonight. My place..."

"No need." Harvey shook his head.

He still had other places that he could go to. If he truly could not find a place, then he would go to Yvonne's place for tonight.

Harvey was speechless looking at his broken EV which was sent flying when he arrived at the parking lot.

It could only be said that Tyler was also a ruthless person. He did not even care for his car.

"See? Didn't I remind you earlier? You're not welcome here. You didn't believe me. Now, do you regret it?"

The bellboy walked to Harvey's side with a smug look. He then continued, "The people who come

here are rich. He doesn't even care about his

Porsche which costs about hundreds of thousand
dollars? You're nothing!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Harvey York smiled and said, "You're quite interesting. You're a gold-digger without any discernment."

"I'm kindly giving you a piece of advice. This industry is not suitable for you. If you get into trouble one day and you get beaten to death, no one will save you. After all, in the eyes of these rich people, you're even worse than a dog."

"I love being the dog of the rich. It's none of your business." The bellboy looked contemptuous. "This is an opportunity. Do you understand? People like you won't even have this kind of opportunity! You deserve it."

"Yeah." Harvey nodded nonchalantly.

After a while, the sound of the car engine could be heard. Then, a red Ferrari 448 drifted and stopped not far in front of Harvey.

Yvonne Xavier, who was in the driver's seat, quickly got out of the car and walked to Harvey respectfully saying, "CEO, you should have called me sooner if you have any problems."

"It's nothing. I'll stay at your place tonight." Harvey smiled and got into the passenger seat. However, he patted the bellboy on his shoulder The bellboy was stunned.

CEO?!

Was he a CEQ

Although he did not know which company belonged to Harvey, his secretary had come to pick him up using a Ferrari which had implied he was indeed a CEO.

What Harvey meant just now was that he would not fuss about his attitude. Otherwise, he would have...

The bellboy shivered when he thought of this.

No, he could not do this job anymore. Nowadays, rich people like to be low-key. If he overlooked it again, then he would not have the opportunity like today...

At the entrance to the emergency room of the Provincial People's Hospital.

Ella Graves could not hide her graceful figure even if she was wearing a white coat.

At this moment, she looked at the handsome man in front of her helplessly.

"Ella, you have to trust me, I was being framed today."

Jensen Carlson looked helpless at this moment.

"When I was researching this project, someone told me that it should be fine and gave me a lot of basic data regarding this project. I didn't expect this to be a trap..."

"Senior, telling me all these are useless now. I still have to work, please leave." Ella said and turned to walk to the emergency room.

"Ella!" Jensen suddenly reached out his hand and grabbed her wrist. He then said with a bleak expression, "I'm begging you. Please? You have the best relationship with the lecturer. Can you please help me intercede? As long as the lecturer is willing to help me, I will be able to make a comeback.

Otherwise, I'm screwed!"

"I have expended so much effort in medicine. If I have fallen because of this, I'll lose everything!"

"Please, only you can help me now!"

Jensen looked pitiful and regretful. However, he was secretly sneering again and again in his heart.

He was very clear about his purpose, which was to force Harvey back to Buckwood. That was his mission.

Although he did not know what Quinton York was

going to do, he just needed to complete the task.

Since he did not succeed in his mission with the project, then he was now ready to face Harvey using some other means.

Was Harvey not close with this woman?

He could break Harvey's will as long as he got this woman in his hands.

He might even be able to feel her and get his longcherished wish through the process!

Jensen was so happy that he almost laughed when he thought of this.

However, he had to continue acting. At this moment, he kept holding it in and pretended that he had no one to rely on.

"Don't push me," Ella said softly. "Senior, I know that you have always been very good to me. I also feel sorry for you. How about this? Let's wait until the lecturer cooled off. Then, I'll help you persuade

him, okay?"

"No!" Jensen said pleadingly. "Ella, please help me before anything about the incident is being spread. As long as the lecturer is willing to say a few words for me, the people present tonight would be tight-lipped about the incident! This is my last chance. Please help me!"

Jensen kneeled when he said this, "Ella, please, I couldn't think of any other way. I can only rely on you!"

Even if it was late at night, there were still many people in the emergency department.

Ella Graves was a beautiful woman whereas Jensen Carlson was a handsome man. They both were an eye-catching couple. At this moment, Jensen was kneeling on the ground, which attracted the attention of many people.

Ella had no other way but sighed seeing a lot of people coming to watch the fun. "Senior, get up. I will go to see the lecturer with you now. I'll intercede for you. However, I don't know if the lecturer will agree to it."

Jensen quickly nodded. "We will succeed as long as you are willing to help me. After all, the lecturer loves you the most!"

After handing over the emergency department matters, Ella changed into casual attire before

getting into Jensen's car.

In the car, Ella was a little tired and was in a daze.

Half an hour later, in a villa in the suburbs, Ella walked in and looked at the dust on the ground. She then frowned and said, "Senior, did you get the wrong place? Does the lecturer live here?"

Click...

Jensen turned around and locked the door of the villa. He then found a sofa and sat down. He smiled and said, "My dear junior, you are still as naive as before. Gregory Clarke has always coveted prosperity and wealth. How will he live in this remote place? This isn't his character..."

"You..." Ella's expression changed. She then turned to open the door.

The door made a "click" sound, but it could not be opened anyhow. The door was locked from the outside.

"Well, save some energy," Jensen threw away the

key in his hand. "I have locked the doors and windows. Without this key, you can't go anywhere."

Ella stared at Jensen vigilantly. She quickly grabbed the broom in the corner and put it before her chest. She then said in a deep voice. "Senior, what are you up to? Don't mess around. I'm going to call the police!"

"Moreover, you're young and promising. Your future is bright and limitless. Don't do things that will ruin your future!"

"Shut up!" Jensen went crazy when he heard the word "future" "Ruining my future? Let me tell you, my future is long gone!"

"I have carefully planned for five years. I plan to announce the result of this research after Senior Oskar Armstrong has died. In my plan, no one can see through my flaws!"

"But today, I am forced to carry out the plan that I had prepared for many years in advance. As a result, that guy saw the flaw!"

"My preparation for so many years has been in vain! Tell me, what future can I still have?!"

"So...did you steal Senior Armstrong's research materials?" Ella was surprised. "Didn't you say that you are being framed just now?"

"Hahaha..." Jensen laughed at once. "How can you believe in that kind of nonsense? Junior, I have to admit that after so many years, you are still as naïve as you were in college!"

"Who am I? I am Jensen Carlson—the heir of the medical family in South Light!"

"If it weren't for my own volition, who can frame me?"

"Didn't you want the lecturer to help you..."

"Pfft! Do I need that old fox's help?"

"What can he help me with? The reason he accepted me as his student is just because of the influence of our family in the medical profession in South

Light!"

"Now that the Carlsons are bound to fall, how will that tin-horned old fox help me? It's impossible."

Jensen said sarcastically.

"Well, there's a light at the end of the tunnel. I have another task tonight. As long as the task is completed, the Carlsons will still be the Carlsons..."

"Ella, I certainly have feelings for you. I don't want to force you. If you give me your phone obediently, I won't hurt you. Otherwise, I don't know what's going to happen to you!"

Jensen sneered, stood up, and walked toward where Ella was.

"Don't come over! Or I will call the police!" Ella looked wary.

In the villa, Ella Graves tried her best to resist Jensen Carlson.

However, she was still a girl after all. She did not have much strength. Her phone was snatched by Jensen after a while.

Fortunately, Jensen's thoughts were mostly on Harvey York at the moment. Hence, he did not touch her for the time being.

After unlocking the phone, Jensen took a photo of Ella using the phone camera. He then used her phone to send a message to Harvey.

"Ella is with me. Come by yourself. Otherwise, she will have to die!"

After that, Jensen sent a location to Harvey. He then found a baseball bat, sat on the sofa, and began to gasp.

His plan was very simple. He just wanted to use Ella

as a hostage and force Harvey to comply with his orders to bring him back to the provincial town.

His job was done as long as he brought Harvey to Quinton York. Then, he could continue to enjoy his glory and wealth.

In Yvonne Xavier's apartment, Harvey had just finished showering and was preparing to lie down.

However, the screen of the phone turned on again.

Harvey was speechless looking at his phone.

What was Elladoing in the middle of the night?

Why did she send this kind of joking message to him?

However, he quickly realized that Ella was not such a person. From the content of the message, Ella should have been taken as a hostage.

Harvey thought for a while and called the emergency department of Provincial People's

Hospital where Ella was working.

Well, the other party said that Ella was taken away by a handsome young man about half an hour ago. She did mention that she was going to meet a lecturer.

Ella would not trust anyone easily ever since she experienced Yulian's incident.

Being able to take her away without many reactions from the hospital, this person must have a good relationship with Ella. He might even appear recently, so everyone would not doubt it.

"Jensen!" Harvey quickly figured it out. It could only be Jensen, No one else would be able to take Ella away easily.

Although he did not know why Jensen suddenly became so extreme, Harvey also knew that he must have something to do with this.

He did not tell Yvonne and quietly left the apartment. He then found a shared EV outside and

quickly arrived at the location stated on the phone.

Harvey was a bit speechless looking at the villa in front of him because it was obviously in a dilapidated state.

He did not know whether Ella was too innocent or Jensen was too deceptive. How could she still follow Jensen going into this kind of place that did not seem right?

Harvey walked straight to the gate of the villa and kicked it after parking his car. He then said coldly, "Jensen, didn't you let me come? I'm here. Let Ella go. If you're mad at me, just take it out on me!"

Inside the room, Ella, who was cowering in the corner with a wary face, felt warmth in her heart and unconsciously wanted to rush over.

"What are you doing? I haven't spoken yet. You are so anxious to meet him. Could it be that this rubbish outside is your sweetheart?"

Jensen, who was initially sitting on the sofa, stood

up with a mocking expression and stared at Harvey through the window.

"Jensen, what a b*stard you are! You became so furious just because I exposed your lie in the medical seminar, and even took it out on a woman. It seems that not only there's a problem with your medical ethics, but also your character." Harvey said coldly outside the window. "I feel nauseous seeing you as a person, let alone you as a doctor!"

"Shut up! Did I allow you to speak?" Jensen said coldly, "If you don't want me to kill that woman, be obedient and cuff yourself."

Jensen threw a pair of handcuffs that he got from somewhere else, out the window after speaking.

Harvey snorted and cuffed himself. He then said indifferently, "What then? Do you dare to open the door now? Jensen, are you so scared of me? Or are you a coward?"

Harvey York walked toward the door of the villa with a mocking expression.

In the living room of the villa, Ella Graves watched this scene, not knowing what expression she should show.

Such a scene had always only appeared in movies and dramas. She never thought Harvey would do this for her today.

The initially locked door began to creak open, and Harvey walked in.

Clang, clang...

The baseball bat in Jensen Carlson's hand lightly hit the ground. He then lifted it and pointed in the direction where Harvey was.

"I'm here. Let her go!" Harvey said coldly.

"Who said that I have to let her go once you're

here?"

"Harvey, haven't you figured out the situation? Now I have the final say."

Jensen looked at Harvey with a cold face.

He could understand why this guy in front of him was worthy of Quinton York's attention.

He had already found out tonight that Harvey was just the live-in son-in-law of a second-class family in Niumhi.

How did such a person catch the Yorks' attention?

"Then, what do you want?"

Harvey frowned. It would be easy for him to fix Jensen if he was the only one there.

However, Ella was also there. He was afraid that he would hurt this innocent girl if he missed it.

"What do I want? You should ask yourself. Who have you offended?!"

Jensen spitted out, with a disdainful look. "You're just a live-in son-in-law of a second-class family in a prefecture-level city. Letting me deal with you, I can only say that you are such a proud man!"

"Now, kneel and follow me obediently. I might let this woman go!"

Harvey smiled faintly and said, "Follow you? Where to?"

"Where? Of course, it's Buckwood!" Jensen looked hideous. "Stop talking nonsense. Come with me! The car is outside!"

Jensen was very excited at this moment. The task that seemed extremely difficult was going to be completed.

He could not help boasting himself that he was indeed a talent.

"Buckwood?" Harvey understood. He sighed, " Jensen, let me ask you a question. If I guessed it

correctly, it should be the Yorks that ask you to deal with me, am I right?"

"And your so-called medical family, the Carlsons are just dogs raised by the Yorks in recent years."

"Let me guess. Bringing me back to Buckwood is the real purpose of your trip to Niumhi, right? Including that medical seminar. It wasn't accidental that you and Ella met me..."

"You were initially planning to invite all guests present at the seminar to go to Buckwood to participate in the event in the name of publishing a medical research project, and you wanted to trick me into going to Buckwood too, right?"

"How... How did you know?" Jensen said in shock.

This was what he originally planned. He was a gentleman. He did not want to use any violent means as long as he could let Harvey go to Buckwood.

This scene right now was truly his last resort.

As for the fact that the Carlsons were dogs of the Yorks, only a few people in Buckwood knew about it.

How did this wimpy son-in-law know?

"Did the Yorks tell you that you must bring me to Buckwood, whatever the cost?" Harvey said again.

Jensen was certainly stunned. Harvey said it as if he was on the scene that day.

"Have you ever thought about why the Yorks are so careful in dealing with a nobody like me?"

Harvey smiled.

"Did you forget what my last name is?"

"Your last name is York..." Jensen initially did not feel much about Harvey's name. However, at this moment, he suddenly thought of something impossible. His body started shivering uncontrollably.

"Impossible... Impossible... How is this possible... I have seen the Famous Four of the Yorks... You, it can 't be!"

Telegram Ochinesenovels

"Of course I'm not." Harvey York laughed. "But the people behind you let trash like you come to test me. Isn't he looking down on me?"

"Do you know who's behind me?" Jensen Carlson gasped.

"Among the Famous Four of the Yorks, the most headstrong one is Quinton. He is also the one who fears me the most. If guess it correctly, he's the one that sent you here." Harvey said faintly.

Jensen's right hand shook fiercely. Who was this person in front of him? Why could he guess everything correctly?

Moreover, he could sense a great tolerance in Harvey.

Even Quinton York never possessed this kind of tolerance.

He seemed to have provoked someone who should

not be offended.

A person that even Quinton York only dared to test from afar, but not directly confronting him.

He broke out in a cold sweat at this moment which instantly wetted his back.

Jensen even had an intuition at this moment.

If he offended Quinton, the Carlsons would only go bankrupt at best. If he offended this person in front of him, the fate of the Carlsons was probably unimaginable.

"I know your identity is not that simple, and you may even be inextricably related to the Yorks. It's a pity..." Jensen took a deep breath. "At this point, there's no turning back for me. No matter whom you are, I have to bring you back to Buckwood!"

"For the Carlsons!"

Jensen slammed the baseball bat into Harvey's forehead after he finished his words.

Pow...

Jensen was sent flying the next moment and was slammed into the corner of the living room. He trembled and could not get up.

He was already discouraged at the moment. What else could he do in front of Harvey?

Harvey stepped forward and kicked Jensen's baseball bat. He then looked down at him. "Jensen, in other people's view, you are the heir of the Carlsons. To me, you're nothing."

"The person behind you just wants to force me to return back to Buckwood. Tell him, I will certainly go back to Buckwood one day. I will get back the things I lost with my own hands..."

Harvey had already turned around and left after he finished his words. He had no interest in dealing with a nobody like Jensen.

Ella Graves hugged Harvey's waist while riding on the shared EV. Her expression was extremely complicated.

She knew that Harvey had a wife, and she should not get close to him anymore.

However, this mysterious and powerful man seemed to be omnipotent.

He was a Pandora's Box, making people afraid to approach him randomly, but at the same time also making people could not help but want to approach him.

To explore his secrets and to know everything about him...

Harvey did not think so much. He rode the bike and smiled bitterly. "Ella, I'm sorry for dragging you into this. As compensation, I'll find a time to treat you to a meal."

"Okay! Okay!" Ella unconsciously spoke. Her face

was flushed and she said, "Forget it. If sister-inlaw finds out, you will get into an argument with her later."

Ella knew that Mandy Zimmer had been giving Harvey the silent treatment for several days because of her.

She had been guilty for a long time because of this.

She dared not ask for it now.

"You said sister-in-law." Harvey slightly frowned.

He did not think much about Simon's sudden return from the provincial town.

However, when he connected all the things that had happened to him, starting from Thea York to Jensen, and even Simon's sudden appearance.

Harvey had a feeling as if there was an invisible net shrouded in the direction of Niumhi from Buckwood.

"I have just acted once, and all of you could no

longer contain yourselves?"

"The money that Yonathan York came to ask from me, is it just for testing me, or is the Yorks truly at their wits' end?"

"All of you are truly my good brothers and sisters..."

"Anticipating my return to Buckwood so much, you must have prepared some extremely difficult challenges or set up some traps awaiting me..."

Harvey looked back in the direction of Buckwood calmly.

'Buckwood, the place I left three years ago. It's been three years, it seems that it's time for me to go back.

'Honey, I told you that I would take you to see the scenery of Silver Nimbus Mountain in Buckwood.'

'I never thought that the day to fulfill this promise has come so soon.'

In Buckwood at Silver Nimbus Courtyard.

This was the monthly meeting of the Yorks.

At the end of each month, the people who were sent to various parts of South Light Province would come and gather outside the Silver Nimbus Courtyard.

Although Silver Nimbus Courtyard was known as a courtyard, it was the place where only the trueborn heirs of the Yorks could live daily.

Other relatives who wanted to enter this place on any given day had to go through a series of applications and approvals.

People with insufficient status and less influence were not even qualified to enter this place.

There were many luxury cars at the parking lot next to the courtyard at this moment.

However, all of them were Lexus which were made in Japan.

This was a very low-key and somewhat cultured brand. They were initially unfit for making cars for top families such as the Yorks.

Nonetheless, the Yorks' ancestral motto was as the saying goes "the moon waxes only to wane, and water surges only to overflow." They had always believed that things would turn into their opposites when they reached their extremes and had always upheld this motto.

Although the newer generations of the Yorks liked luxury cars and sports cars, many of the leaders in the Yorks still drove Lexus.

Some had even driven their cars for decades and had not replaced them.

For some families, luxury cars represented the facade.

However, in terms of Yorks' status in South Light,

even if they were riding in a bike, no one would dare to underestimate them.

The Yorks were a large and extended family that consisted of thousands of people.

As for today, only a few hundred people could come to participate in the meeting.

At this moment, hundreds of people were gathered in the temporary reception hall outside the courtyard. None of them had any complaints.

If there were financial reporters present at this moment, they would be surprised.

This was because those people here were from all kinds of major industries in South Light. There were some leading figures among them, and many of them were not the people of the Yorks, but still, they had come here.

Apparently, those people were descendants of the former servants and vassals of the Yorks.

Even though a hundred years had passed since the

feudal era, those people were still attached to the Yorks, and their loyalty had not changed at all.

The quiet atmosphere lasted for about an hour.

Then, a man in a black suit walked in from the entrance with a team of security guards.

He looked around with a scrutinizing gaze. He then said faintly, "Everyone else can enter the side hall except for the Carlsons."

The intense atmosphere in the crowd instantly relaxed a little bit after they heard those words. The people who were initially expressionless sighed quietly.

All eyes fell on Chief Carlson regretfully.

Serving the Second Young Master was an opportunity and a blessing, but it was also a risk.

This was because once you fail, the price you needed to pay would exceed your imagination.

The Carlsons...

The Carlsons would probably disappear in South Light starting today.

Chief Carlson's eyes were dim. He looked at the leaving crowd. He suddenly kneeled on the ground weeping and said miserably, "Manager, we the Carlsons are working for the Second Young Master. We have gone all out. Unfortunately, that person is beyond imagination. After all, we the Carlsons are just a medical family and don't have too many strong-arm tactics…"

"I'm not using this as an excuse for failing the mission and betray the Second Young Master's trust. I come here today, not for sophistry, but to plead guilty!"

"I just hope that the Second Young Master will pity me seeing that I have a family of thirteen people. Please give us a way out as we the Carlsons have tried our best to serve the Yorks..."

Chief Carlson who was high and mighty outside was already kneeling on the ground at this moment, and

was constantly groveling...

The man in the suit, Manager York slowly turned around. He then stared at Chief Carlson for a while and said, "When did the Second Young Master say that he would take your family's life?"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chief Carlson acted as if he had heard the holy decree. At this moment, he sighed and said, "Yes, yes. The second young master is kind to the Carlsons. It's our fortune. However, we will often remember his kindness and will always remain loyal to him. We won't make it difficult for the second young master..."

Chief Carlson was trembling all over as soon as he finished his words.

In the next moment, blood dripped from the corner of his mouth. He then slowly collapsed to the ground, breathless.

Apparently, he had swallowed the poison before he came here.

As the chief of the medical family, he did a great job in controlling the dose of the poison.

Manager York slightly frowned and said

indifferently, "Come and send this body back to the Carlsons for a proper burial."

"Also, let the Carlsons choose a new chief themselves."

Manager York turned and left after speaking.

The second young master always gave credit where credit was due. However, the Carlsons had failed to complete the task and had spoiled the second young master's plan this time. This was already considered the lightest punishment.

In the side hall of Silver Nimbus Courtyard, this place was simple, elegant, and had a bit of the 18th and 19th century's style.

All the people gathered in this place, but they were all standing, none of them dared to sit.

In the deepest part of the side hall, there were nine steps of stairs leading to the five Arhat chairs

carved from small leaf red sandalwood. At this moment only the middle Arhat chair was seated.

This person was dressed in white and was playing chess with himself at the moment. He was the second young master of the Yorks and the head of the Famous Four of the Yorks, Quinton York.

The other three of the Famous Four did not appear today, including Queenie York, not sure where she had gone.

Quinton seemed to have encountered some problems at this moment, he kept holding a black chess piece in his hand.

He then flicked the black chess piece to the floor with a crisp sound after a long time.

There were clearly about hundreds of people who gathered here, but no one dared to say a word at all.

Only Manager York walked down silently and picked up the chess piece. He then handed it to Quinton respectfully.

Quinton took the chess piece and leaned on the Arhat chair casually. He then said, "Let's start the monthly meeting."

"Yes!"

Soon, the executives of each company started filing out before him.

"Second Young Master, the Yorks" First Urban
Investment Enterprise has managed to bid for three
infrastructure projects in Buckwood this quarter.
There are another two more that are still in
discussions with the government. It is estimated
that this quarter's profit will be around forty-five
million dollars..."

"Second Young Master, the Yorks' Pharmaceutical Enterprise is ready to go public this month. We can immediately arrange for the listing after you have issued the documents..."

"Second Young Master, the preparatory work for the Yorks' Automobile Enterprise has been

completed. Now, the only problem is that there's a shortage of funds. I'm not sure how much funds can be allocated. Please decide..."

Quinton remained silent.

Case by case, although those businesses had both profit and loss, in the end, the net profit of the Yorks in one month was surprisingly close to one hundred and fifty-two million dollars!

Indeed, the Yorks had so many people working for them.

After the wages and bonuses were paid, the net profit might have to be deducted by more than one third.

However, even so, it was sufficient to show the strength of the Yorks.

Quinton slowly stood up after signing and issuing a few documents regarding the few new investment projects. He then looked around the hall. After a while, he smiled and said softly, "Other than these

mundane things, I still have something to tell you guys..."

"That person is coming back to Buckwood ... "

The news was like a rumble of thunder striking on the ground. Although many people had a hunch, at this moment, many people still staggered and their faces were extremely pale.

That person!

Many people in the crowd had been traumatized by him. Just by remembering that person's name, they could feel the fear in their hearts.

He had not even come back yet. However, Thea York had been gotten rid of and Chief Carlson had died because of him. When he returned, what a bloody storm it would be...

The Yorks had been at peace for three years.

Perhaps it was about to change?

Quinton York raised his hand and looked at the palm of his left hand. The fate line and the career line crisscrossed and were densely packed like a chessboard.

Although he seemed to have seen his destiny from above, Quinton still smiled and said, "I know that that person has helped many of you back then. In the past three years, even if you have transferred to my sect, only you know what you are thinking..."

"You know how I have treated you. The things that he can give you, I can give you even more..."

"If someone still wants to help him at this moment, then I will give you a chance to tell me now. I won't pursue you and will let you leave..."

"Please think carefully. Everyone has played a part in driving him away three years ago..."

The last sentence struck them like thunder. Those

who were initially hesitating had finally made up their mind at this moment.

Someone unconsciously kneeled on the ground and hissed, "We'll serve you loyally, Second Young Master. We always have and we always will!

"We solemnly swear our loyalty to you!"

Those business moguls who were usually almighty were now like feudal officials in the old society.

They were treating Quinton York as if he were a king.

Quinton slightly smiled, but his eyes were indifferent. He looked in the direction of Niumhi and muttered. "Do you still want to get all this back? It's a pity, you're not worth it!"

Queenie York was viewing flowers in the lotus pond not far away from the side hall.

Fish food fell between the fingers which were like

green onions, causing the red carp and green carp in the pond to constantly chase after the food.

"The bait is ready. I wonder how many people will take the bait though."

esenovels

Three days later.

At the Zimmer Villa.

Today was a good day as the Zimmer family had already found someone who was interested to purchase their assets.

At this moment, the Zimmer family gathered together under the summons of Senior Zimmer.

Everyone was discussing the next development of the Zimmer family.

"Grandfather, I think we should sell the land of the commercial center. Although we only spent less than thirty million dollars on that land when we took it down, its market value has now increased to

nearly sixty million dollars."

"If it weren't for us being so desperate for a change hands business now, this place will be the essential property of the Zimmer family in the future!"

"But there is no other way. We are in urgent need of a large amount of cash. So, I think the best way right now is to sell this land quickly, or as a trademark for other assets!"

Zack Zimmer glanced at Mandy Zimmer with a halfsmile on his face after he said this.

This land was the fundamental of Mandy's settling down in the Zimmer family. It could be said that Mandy's status in the Zimmer family had been rising recently thanks to this land.

Mandy's status in the Zimmer family would become expendable if this piece of land was sold.

As for the collaboration with York Enterprise...

Now that the entire Zimmer family was going to

move to Buckwood, who would care about York Enterprise?

"Grandfather, I also think this is feasible. Even if we sell the other assets, the price will not be too high! But this land will be the commercial center of Niumhi in the future!"

"Now, many first-class families in Niumhi are interested to purchase this land. We can organize an auction and the one who names the highest price will win this land!"

Quinn Zimmer also spoke straight away. She was the woman who was going to marry into the Silva family.

Her current status in the Zimmer family was different from the past.

Whatever she said, even Senior Zimmer had to think about it. After all, the Zimmer family might rely on her in the future.

Only Mandy slightly frowned and said, "

Grandfather, why must we sell the assets? We can consider using the entire commercial center project as a mortgage for loans. In this case, maybe we can borrow up to one hundred and fifty million dollars ..."

"Hey! Do you think you own the bank? Do you think it's so easy to apply for a loan? Who do you think you are? Aren't you taking yourself too seriously?"

Quinn spoke in an odd tone.

"Don't think I don't know. You're only afraid of the land that the commercial center is on being sold and losing all your standing in the Zimmer family!"

"But have you thought about this thoroughly? The Zimmers are about to expand in Buckwood!"

"When I have my family-in-law, the Silvas' support, the Zimmers will flourish!"

"If you stay obedient, I'll feed you a little bit while we feast like kings. Rest assured..."

Quinn Zimmer hugged her arms tightly, intentionally showing her chest curve while making a pompous look.

"Yeah! Your father brought up the idea. You're not going to oppose him and to interrupt our plans to expand in Buckwood, are you?"

"If it weren't for your father, we wouldn't even

need to study how to sell our assets!"

"Right, it's all because of you and your family. Can' t believe you're still acting like the victim even though you're the ones having the most benefits!"

"If you ask me, we wouldn't need to sell all of our assets, but Mandy's project for the commercial center has to be sold as soon as possible!"

(())

Quite a few people from the Zimmers had loudly stated their opinions.

They could not wait to head to Buckwood and be giants among men.

But when they were talking to Mandy Zimmer, they all acted like they had no other choice.

They made it seem like Simon Zimmer did not bring home any benefits but instead did more harm than good.

Mandy did not know how to respond, and it was a

big project that Simon brought home after all.

Even the idea of the Zimmer family moving to Buckwood for expansion was his.

But at that moment, she wasn't sure why, but she felt like this was a bad idea at the back of her mind.

But in front of the Zimmers crowd, she wasn't sure how to tell them this.

As for Simon, he behaved as if this whole plan did not concern him anymore.

Simon had come back home to regain his position to be heir, but he was thoroughly disappointed by Senior Zimmer's attitude. He did not want to express any of his opinions at all at that moment.

"Mandy, what do you think?" Senior Zimmer asked while sitting on top of his seat.

"I..."

Mandy Zimmer's tongue was tied. She had no idea what to say.

"Mandy, everyone here thinks that we should sell our commercial center projects or sell them as a package deal."

"You're in charge of the projects here. You should voice your opinions if you have anything to say, no?"

"You're not thinking of running away at this point, are you?"

Senior Zimmer showed a face full of discontent.

The Zimmer family had their plan set, and they would be heading to Buckwood.

Whoever opposes this plan would be opposing the family as a whole.

And Mandy not supporting the said plan had made Senior Zimmer boiling with anger.

"Grandfather, it's not that I don't agree."

"But I think that mortgaging would be more

practical than just outright selling the assets."

"Besides, we'll have another backup plan once we succeed with the mortgage."

"If we need to, we could always come back to Niumhi," Mandy said after giving it a long thought.

"That aside, we are collaborating with York Enterprise with this project."

"I'm sure you understand, grandfather. The ones running York Enterprise are the Yorks of South Light. The only top family in all of South Light."

"Even though they wouldn't care less about this small project, is it worth offending them by moving to Buckwood for expansion?"

"They even invested fifty million dollars for our project!"

"This..."

Senior Zimmer frowned.

"You're not wrong..."

"What if you go talk to York Enterprise? Tell them that we don't want their investment. When we sell off our land, we'll pay them back 7.6 million for the initial period!"

"Yeah! Since you're responsible for the project, you should see it till the end!" Quinn said while giving a cold smile.

Zack Zimmer then sighed and said, "Mandy, it's not that we don't support what you do, but now that a lot of people had already known about our plans to sell off our assets. The people that don't know the reason why would think that our family's going bankrupt. In this situation, what bank would even lend us the money?"

"But the plans about us expanding in Buckwood must remain a secret. Not a soul outside must know before we succeed. There are no other workarounds to selling off our assets, and I hope you understand."

"Grandfather."

Mandy Zimmer did not even bat an eye at Zack
Zimmer, but instead looked at Senior Zimmer with
pleading eyes.

"Grandfather, we had already poured our soul into our Commercial Center Project. It's not worth abandoning it!"

"Why don't you give me a chance to try. If I can't get any loans, then you can think of selling the project off."

Senior Zimmer was swayed a little by Mandy when he looked at her.

Zack slammed his hand on the table and scolded her, "Mandy, do you even know your place?!"

"To put it bluntly, you're only the Zimmers company's financial manager and the person in

charge of the Commercial Center Project!"

"My grandfather and I have the company's operation under control. When did you have the permission to butt in?!"

"Your father even urged us to expedite the plan!"

"We've already had meetings to sell off our assets.

If you butt in right now, who knows what'll happen if you scare off all the clients?"

"What if the project doesn't help us pay off the initial period?"

"Do you realize how much of a loss we'll pay if we don't get fifteen million dollars on time for the project?"

Zack had no more reason left in him, sending a barrage of questions toward Mandy.

The project from Buckwood was brought home by Simon Zimmer after all. If Zack did not voice out his opinions and the other people joined forces against

Mandy's family, he would be all alone in this situation.

Quite a few people in the Zimmer family had already disliked Mandy before.

For the past month, most of them had lost their opportunities to make more money because of Mandy having financial power over the family. Everyone was as poor as church mice.

Since there was a chance to drag Mandy under, why would they not take it?

Quinn Zimmer glared at Mandy more pompously and smiled.

"Oh Mandy, don't blame everyone for not being on your side. Who asked your husband to be such filth?"

"If he was as successful and had a high status as my future husband..."

"Not even mortgaging the project for the

commercial center, nobody would let out a fart if you wanted the project all for yourself!"

"So just accept fate!"

"Don't blame us, blame your husband for being such filth!"

"And know your place. Don't even try to disrupt the family's expansion ever again! Do you understand?!"

Quinn felt it was natural to say all that, while the other people in the Zimmer family repeatedly nodded in agreement.

No matter how talented Mandy was, she was only a money-losing product.

'The filth that is her husband has no use whatsoever, how dare she even try to state her opinion on a meeting that'll decide on the family's expansion?'

'Ridiculous!'

'Can't she see where she's standing in the family right now?'

Everyone in the family had understood that when they get to Buckwood, the only person they could count on was Quinn, the woman destined to marry into the Silva family. She would be the most influential person in the family when that happens.

And Mandy with a high position of power at that moment would be considered an outsider when they get to Buckwood Just a fart in the wind!

Mandy saw how everyone had felt and did not know how to think about it herself.

She had poured her heart and soul into the Commercial Center Project. Her suggestion was also only for the sake of the family's future.

But those people did not understand her pain but instead thought she was only trying to keep her authority.

At that moment, Mandy had felt a deep sense of

helplessness.

She had hoped for a shoulder to rely on. That someone would support her and tell her that what she was doing was right and that she should continue doing so!

A shame that all she saw was cold gazes from everyone, even her parents seemed like they were utterly speechless at that moment.

At that moment, the Zimmer Villa doors were opened with a loud whoosh. Harvey York was seen walking in the hall.

Everyone's faces had turned as dark as night when they saw him.

'Why is this filth trying to cause more trouble? What business does he even have here?'

Zack Zimmer was the first to stand up, then pointed at Harvey York while laughing at him coldly.

"You worthless sack of trash, us Zimmers are talking about big things with regards to the family. What right do you have just barging in like this? If you leaked our family secret, who's going to take responsibility for this?"

Mandy Zimmer glared at Zack.

"Don't be excessive, Zack. Harvey's a part of us too."

Zack chuckled.

"Oh, Mandy, you're so naive. You think he's a part of us because grandfather won't let him divorce you?"

"You think him being a pet for the Naiswells and bringing a project back for us gives him a standing

in the family?"

"Let me tell you, the family's different from what it was before. We're only giving face to the Naiswells for now. If not, we wouldn't even be doing the so-called project!"

Zack then looked at Senior Zimmer.

"Grandfather, I say we remove Mandy from her position and prevent her from participating in any other events that involve the Zimmer family!"

"Of course, the family's not without heart. We'll give these two fifths four hundred and fifty dollars every month. That should be enough for food."

Everyone was nodding in agreement, giving all the support to Zack.

Doing nothing and getting four hundred and fifty dollars as pay every month seemed decent.

Senior Zimmer looked at Simon Zimmer deeply and saw him hanging down his head, not uttering a

single word. Senior Zimmer then made a faint smile while looking at Mandy.

"Right. If there are no objections, then so be it."

"Sell off every project we have in the commercial center. We'll dismiss Mandy from any company duties from today onward."

Mandy was genuinely heartbroken when she saw her father not helping her say a single word at that moment.

Her efforts those past few months have been shattered into pieces.

She wanted to say something, but she did not know where to begin.

At that moment, Harvey walked toward Mandy and held her hand under the table. He gave a stern look at Mandy, then coldly glared at Senior Zimmer.

"I object!"

What?

Hahaha!

There was some tension in the atmosphere of the hall until someone could not hold in their laughs, especially a few girls that covered their faces, quietly chuckling.

'Harvey is truly shameless!'

'Did he not hear what the vice CEO said? Removing Mandy Zimmer from any position and making them the idlers of the family. The ones with four hundred and fifty dollars every month.'

'To tell the truth, not immediately kicking them out of the house had been the most benevolent thing they could have possibly done.'

'Under these circumstances, does he not know his place?'

'To barge in and say something like this. Who does he think he is?'

'A big shot from the provincial capital?'

'With his attitude and tone, if people didn't know, they would think that he's the heir of the Silva family!'

At that moment, everyone looked at Harvey like he was an idiot.

"What did you say?!"

Before Zack had said anything, Senior Zimmer's face had gone as dark as night, a look full of discontent.

'This live-in son in-law seemed like he was riding on Mandy's success.'

'But he still dared to come out even after she had been removed from her position. Does he not know his place?'

'Or has he been riding on too much success, thinking that he's somebody now?'

Harvey coldly laughed while slowly giving his speech.

"Let's put the Naiswells' project aside for now and talk about the Commercial Center Project. Shouldn' t you be taking out the contract and reading it closely first before saying something like that?"

"Are you not afraid of mandatory terms included in the contract? Only thinking of selling the projects and not figuring something like this out, to the point of removing someone that was protecting the family from her position. Don't you think that you' re too childish?"

Senior Zimmer glaced at Harvey with a wretched face and coldly said, "So you're saying that I'm incompetent?"

Harvey York was about to go on with his speech.

Zack Zimmer could not hold his anger in. He slammed his hand onto the table and scolded Harvey harshly while pointing at him. Who do you think you are?! What right does a live-in son-in-law like you have to question the decision that my grandfather already made?

Harvey coldly looked at Zack.

"Zack, how foolish could you possibly be? I'm reminding you, before you make decisions like this, check the contract that you signed first!"

"The York Enterprise isn't just some random company on the streets. You think you can just get investments from them willy-nilly? Sell whatever projects you want to sell? You truly believe that when you have support from the Silvas, you could do whatever you please in front of the Yorks?"

"You didn't even get things straight yet, and you're already making rash decisions and rushing things! I don't understand how some filth like you could be the vice CEO of the Zimmer family."

"Screw you!"

Zack was enraged, ready to throw hands,

But he was thoroughly beaten up the last time he did. He was cowering when he thought about it. He could only glare at Harvey with vex at that moment with an expression that wanted to skin him alive.

Harvey looked around him, then planted his gaze onto Simon Zimmer.

"Dad, I'm not trying to doubt you but don't you think that the Silvas are a little too nice to us? Not only did they agree to collaborate with the Zimmers, but they also let us have fifty-one percent of all shares. All this seems too good to be true, don't you think that it's kind of suspicious?"

The intent was obvious.

There seemed to be ill-intent hidden behind the collaboration between the Silvas and the Zimmers. Harvey urged everyone not to expand in Buckwood.

But who would trust something that came out of his mouth?

Simon coldly said, "Harvey, even though the project 's out of my hands, I have no right to judge. But I can guarantee my reputation that this project has no problems."

Simon had to say that. If he did say that the project was defective in any sort of way, considering the Zimmer family's violent crowd, Simon's family would be immediately torn apart by them.

Even though Simon was showing a face full of despair, he was still ready to force Harvey and Mandy Zimmer to divorce when they got to the provincial capital and let her marry Leon Silva. That way, he could regain his authority in the family.

Of course, he could not say something like this. He

only wanted to be discreet about it, just for Zack and his father to ignore him.

But Harvey had to call him out. It made him grind his teeth furiously, but he was ultimately helpless at that point.

Zack laughed.

"Hey Harvey, listen. Did you hear what he just said?"

"You question here, question there, making yourself look wise and intelligent. But in the end, you're just afraid of Mandy losing her authority in the family, making you as powerless as before!"

"But let me tell you, you're out of chances! And you' Il never get any more!"

Harvey let out a slight smirk.

"I think before you say these words, you should be looking at the investment contract first."

At that moment, Senior Zimmer frowned while

boiling in anger.

"Harvey, stop talking about the contract! I'm a hundred thousand times more versed in the details of the contract than you! Get out now! You disgust me!"

Senior Zimmer did not even bat an eye at Harvey while giving his speech.

If it weren't for ensuring that Quinn Zimmer would marry Leon and Mandy disrupting the plan, Senior Zimmer would've kicked Harvey out of the house instantly.

But in his eyes, Harvey still had some sort of use, that was why he held in the urge to do so.

Seeing that Senior Zimmer was boiling with anger, the Zimmer family gloated over Harvey.

At the same time, Simon tilted his head up and stared at Harvey.

"Alright, stop making trouble. Sit down, don't

embarrass yourself!"

Mandy sighed.

"Harvey, stop talking nonsense. The contract is fine."

Lilian Yates did not say anything but was making a face full of disdain.

'This filth really has no use from beginning till the end, only causing more harm than good.'

Harvey felt everyone's gaze, but he stood his ground.

"Alright, that settles it. Mandy, take care of your husband, or I won't even give you four hundred and fifty dollars per month!"

Senior Zimmer had made his final decision.

Everyone stood up, about to leave.

"Hold it!"

A cold voice echoed outside the villa hall.

A slender figure walked in the hall.

Yvonne Xavier.

She was not wearing makeup, with jeans and a white shirt paired with glasses with a black frame and a ponytail.

Even so, she appeared to be enchanting and alluring. Purity and desire exuded from her body. Everyone's gazes were glued onto her.

As soon as Yvonne showed up, the hall was immediately silent. While everyone was shocked, they could all guess what had happened.

Maybe Yvonne was representing York Enterprise to criticize them?

At the same time, a lot of men's eyes lit up when they stared at Yvonne.

She was indeed a stunner, too beautiful, her figure

oh-so alluring.

If it were before, the Zimmer family would not dare to even look at her.

But that day was different; they were about to be a big family in Buckwood. They thought that they might have a chance to even get a woman like her.

Zack Zimmer had shown an expression that was the most heinous.

He had already thought about it. When he settled everything he needed to in Buckwood, he would think of anything just to get this woman!

"Oh, Miss Xavier! Please have a seat!"

Senior Zimmer slightly frowned, but he was a man with experience after all. He immediately greeted her enthusiastically with a wide smile.

Even though the Zimmer family was about to terminate the contract between York Enterprise, York Enterprise had a high status. Since Yvonne had

arrived, they would not neglect her presence.

Mandy Zimmer was perplexed when she saw

Yvonne arrive, and she wanted to apologize. Yvonne
did help her out a lot with the investment, but now
the Zimmer family wanted to sell off the

Commercial Center Project without York Enterprise's
s agreement.

Even though her words are almost out of her mouth, she could not bring herself to speak.

Yvonne did not sit but instead walked toward Senior Zimmer in her high heels.

Her CEO was standing there after all; how could she even sit then?

"Ms. Xavier, you're here because of the Commercial Center Project, yes? I'm really sorry we had to sell off the project due to our cash flow problems. But rest assured, Ms. Xavier, we would not let York Enterprise suffer for the consequences."

"The 7.6 million would be repaid in full, the fees for

breaching the contract would be too. You don't have to push us yourself!"

"Besides, we had already removed Mandy from her position. This should count as a statement for your company, yes?"

Senior Zimmer let out a wide smile.

Mandy standing on the side had slightly trembled; her heart was broken.

She did not think that her grandfather would say something like that in front of an outside. It seemed like he had indeed given up on her.

Yvonne's expressions had turned cold.

"You must be Senior Zimmer? I'm afraid things aren't as simple as you thought it'd be."

"Not anybody can just take the money from York Enterprise. The same applies the other way around; not anybody can just give back the money that came from York Enterprise!"

"Since we have been looking forward to the project, you must continue it. Terminating the contract and selling the project without York Enterprise's permission, I can only tell you that is impossible..."

After a brief halt, Yvonne walked toward Mandy while smiling, then respectfully said, "Mrs.

Zimmer, don't you worry. Please proceed with the project at hand. In fact, you are obliged to continue.

The payment for later periods will arrive in due time "

'What?'

'We can't even give them back their money? And we 're obliged to continue?'

'York Enterprise even demanded that Mandy takes charge in the said project...'

'How could York Enterprise be coming on this strong? This is the Zimmers' project!'

'How could they?'

Senior Zimmer's face had turned slightly darker when he looked at Yvonne Xavier.

"Ms. Xavier, what... do you mean?"

Yvonne chuckled, then stared at Zack Zimmer that was standing near them.

Zack trembled upon the sight; his face immediately turned ugly.

"I thought CEO Zimmer, you said that you read the contract closely, apparently not. I'm afraid the contract you've read was the one that was modified."

"Since CEO Zimmer did not know about the exact details of the contract. I brought with me today Chairman Hawkins of the Niumhi Bar Association to talk to you about the details and consequences of breaching the contract."

Yvonne clapped her hands lightly.

After a moment, a middle-aged man in a suit walked into the hall with his briefcase.

Senior Zimmer's mind was blown immediately after seeing the man.

This was Chairman Hawkins of the Niumhi Bar Association. He had a high status.

For ordinary families and companies to meet him was almost an impossible task. He acted noble and virtuous on normal days, but Senior Zimmer did not think that he would show up with Yvonne like her servant.

"Tell CEO Zimmer and his family about the situation, please!" Yvonne said, then stood on the side. She then bowed toward the direction that Harvey York was in without drawing any attention.

Chairman Hawkins tilted his head up after hearing Yvonne's orders. He looked at his surroundings until his sight landed on Senior Zimmer. He then smiled and said, "CEO Zimmer, it's been a while. I

did not think that the day we would meet again would be the day that your family had caused a big problem..."

"What problem?" Senior Zimmer asked unconsciously.

"Here is a copy of the contract that you've signed with York Enterprise before, have a look..."

Chairman Hawkins took out a document and handed it to Senior Zimmer

Senior Zimmer read the contract while being perplexed, then his face changed.

"Impossible! The Zimmer family would never sign something like this!"

"CEO Zimmer, the contract has your family's steel seal, your own signature, and the Niumhi Bar Association's notarization. This contract has legal effect and must be executed!" Chairman Hawkins spoke freely.

"As the contract is written, the Zimmer Enterprise

and York Enterprise are to be collaborating with the development of the Commercial Center Project."

"The Zimmer family owns forty percent of the stocks and specific enforcement rights."

"York Enterprise owns sixty percent as well as dividend rights, are there any objections?"

"None," Yvonne said calmly.

"Neither do we."

Senior Zimmer's face changed. His heart wanted to deny the fact, but he could not.

The terms were common knowledge, but the crucial part was at the back.

"At the same time, the contract has stated that York Enterprise would be paying their investment funds to you quarterly. Forty-five million and six hundred thousand dollars worth of investment, divided into six quarters. That's one and a half years of investment. York Enterprise has already funded 7.6

million dollars to the Zimmer family, as the contract stated. The bank flow and receipt can support the claim. No problems here?"

Yvonne nodded slightly.

Senior Zimmer was clearly discontent, but he could only nod at that moment.

"Alright, onto the next term."

"As stated in the contract, if York Enterprise did not fulfill their part of investment funding during the period stated in the contract, they would have to repay the Zimmer family back ten times over the investment funds. The money funded would also be counted as null..."

"But, the Zimmer family would also have to fulfill their part in completing the construction of the Commercial Center Project in one and a half year."

"During the period, if you were to auction, sell, or any other behavior that would cause the incompletion of said project on time, the Zimmer

family would have to pay the funds ten times over as compensation, which is four hundred and fiftysix million. At the same time, the ownership of this land would be York Enterprise's..."

"CEO Zimmer, you've been looking for people to sell this land to recently. I think you've already breached the contract..."

"Now, this land doesn't belong to you anymore..."

'What?'

'Not only that, York Enterprise owns the land, and we have to pay them back four hundred and fiftysix million dollars as compensation?'

Everyone was shocked after hearing it. The sight of the Zimmers looking at Chairman Hawkins had all turned sluggish.

"Impossible! How could this be?! I took a look at the contract a few days ago! Not like this! Zack, bring the contract to me!"

Senior Zimmer was sweating profusely. If he had known about the contract details, how would he even think about selling off the Commercial Center Project?

"Grandfather..."

Zack Zimmer was showing a face full of guilt. He did

show Senior Zimmer the contract, but it was a fabricated one, not the one that Mandy Zimmer signed previously.

He really wanted to go to Buckwood because the project in Buckwood was already destined to fall into his hands.

He had enough of the feeling of being chained up by Mandy in Niumhi. He wanted to show his capabilities and prove himself in Buckwood!

So he fabricated the contract.

He even met with a few higher-ups in York
Enterprise and asked them to help with this matter.

The higher-ups would not mind going with Zack Zimmer's plans. Nothing would ever happen after the Zimmers returned the funds.

But he never would have thought that the words of the higher-ups did not matter in the slightest.

Yvonne Xavier had shown up at the Zimmer

household herself.

Zack held back his urge to flip the table and wiped the sweat off his head with his hand.

"Ms. Xavier, there seems to be a misunderstanding.

I talked to the higher-ups in York Enterprise before about this situation, they all agreed..."

Yvonne cut him off, "Do you Zimmers think that the higher-ups have more of a say than the CEO of York Enterprise?"

"The CEO, of course..."

"So, the CEO of York Enterprise said that a certain somebody is trying to cause trouble on the first project he's handling. Since that certain somebody does not want to give face to the CEO, he certainly does not have the need to do so either."

Yvonne's expression was indifferent.

"The CEO has given you three whole days. In three days, ready the four hundred and fifty-six million

dollars and the land permit. I'll take it myself."

Yvonne did not even bat an eye. She only turned around and walked away slowly.

This slender body was still beautiful, but the Zimmer family looked at this scene while their eyes kept twitching, their faces hideous.

At that time, the Zimmer family was in a lot of trouble.

Chairman Hawkins was smiling this whole time. He glared at Senior Zimmer after Yvonne had left.

"Oh, CEO Zimmer, to have York Enterprise's support is an honor that not everyone could ask for in Niumhi."

"But then you kept offending York Enterprise again and again."

"Not just changing the person in charge and hiring goons to cause trouble at their workplace, now you' re even trying to sell off the project that you're

collaborating with York Enterprise..."

"I think that you're just digging a hole for yourself, looking for death."

"I suggest that you get forty-five million and six hundred thousand dollars and the land permit ready."

"I don't know what kind of support you found for your family. But, York Enterprise is being backed by the York family, the only top-class family in all of South Light."

"In South Light, who would dare oppose them?"

Chairman Hawkins smiled and turned around, then left.

'This lawyer fee is too easy to be earned. I can't believe the Zimmers had offended the York Enterprise, truly blinded by their own cause. They would not even know how they die in the end, would they?"

"Chairman... Hawkins..."

Senior Zimmer stood up trembling, his face as pale as a ghost. Forty-five million and six hundred thousand dollars! Selling the whole Zimmer family won't even amount to the payment. Even if God gave him the courage, he would not dare to even offend the York family.

"Chairman Hawkins, please! We've known each other for so long! Be the better person and let us go!"

Chairman Hawkins turned around and smiled.

"Senior Zimmer, it's not that I don't want to; it's your family not letting go!"

Senior Zimmer stared at Chairman Hawkins leave the hall blankly, then his sight started to dim. He fell onto his iron throne, his expression constantly changing.

"What are we going to do?"

"Even if the family sells all of our assets, I don't think we'll get four hundred and fifty-six million, right?"

"Speaking of which, why was the contract a fake? What's going on?"

"..."

The Zimmer family was gossiping. Their sight landed upon Zack Zimmer with their faces full of anger.

If the Zimmer family were to go bankrupt and ended up begging for food on the streets, Zack

would be to blame for everything!

Senior Zimmer took a deep breath, barely hanging on to his sanity. His finger pointed at Zack while trembling.

"Zack... Tell me... You... Why did you do this?!"

"Do you not realize that you would be ruining the whole family?!"

Zack opened his mouth but could not bring himself to say anything.

This was the true definition of might making right!

At that moment, Zack could not think of a way to take the heat off of him.

Mandy Zimmer saw this and was perplexed. She was speechless too.

"Grandfather, Zack was only thinking for the family. He would not do anything that would intentionally harm the family. In the end, things had only turned out like this because of the contract

that was signed before!"

Quinn Zimmer had the same goal as Zack. Of course, she would be on his side.

"Zack did not sign the contract before. Mandy did! How could she not see such an obvious trap when she read it?"

"Grandfather, I'm suspicious of Mandy plotting against the family with York Enterprise!"

Everyone looked at each other. The Zimmers stared at Quinn, then at Mandy.

This statement had seemed really far-fetched already.

It was clearly Zack's fault for fabricating the contract that caused this mess, but now they're even trying to blame Mandy for signing the contract before.

No matter how much everyone had disliked Mandy, they could not speak for them when the truth was

as clear as day.

On the other hand, Zack had gotten energized, like he found a way out of death. He jumped up from the ground, then pointed at Mandy and scolded her furiously, "I get it now! You scoundrel! It was all because of your schemes!"

"It was already weird before that nobody besides you could get to sign the investment contract with York Enterprise!"

"I thought you had some outstanding ability, something that stood out to them. I was even thinking of asking you to take me under your wing!"

"But I understand now! You could only get the contract before because you were scheming against us from the very beginning!"

"You're a woman. You knew that grandfather did not appreciate your capabilities and never be the heir of the Zimmer family. That's why you plotted to take all of our riches with some outsiders!"

"You're the culprit!"

Zack increased his volume the more he talked. In the end, he acted so righteously as if he had found out about the truth.

At that moment, even Senior Zimmer was perplexed.

Zack and Quinn's explanation was so far-fetched, with nothing to back it up.

But Senior Zimmer would be biased toward Zack after all. Even if he did make a mistake this big, he was still in Senior Zimmer's heart in the end.

Mandy was sighing, but she was shocked beyond belief then

'Zack and Quinn are truly shameless. How could they even make an excuse like this?'

Harvey York was boiling with anger.

"Zack. Quinn. You both truly are incompetent fools.

Making an excuse like this just to save your own
skins? Have you no shame?"

"What do you mean shameless?! Don't just spout out nonsense. Nobody's going to think you're mute if you shut up! What right does a live-in son-in-law like you have to say anything you want here anyway?!" Quinn Zimmer said with a peculiar tone.

Harvey York coldly said, "Since you have the capabilities to make up an excuse like this, why are you even afraid of being bad-mouthed by other people? Who was it that was crying and shouting at my wife to snag the contract when nobody could?!"

"And now you forged a fake contract to deceive yourself and others, making a huge mistake, then you decide to shift blame!"

"Can the two of you be any less shameless? You think grandfather is an idiot to believe something like this? Or do you think that he has Alzheimer's and he would believe whatever you say?"

Senior Zimmer was sitting on his seat while his

eyes twitched.

'Screw you! Of course, I believe him! He's my grandson! Why wouldn't I?!'

The problem was that the live-in son-in-law had already said something like this. If he had admitted to believing Zack Zimmer, would he not look foolish in that situation?

Senior Zimmer took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down, then furiously slammed his hand on the table.

"Enough! This is a matter of life or death for the Zimmer family. What's the point of shifting responsibility at this point?"

"Let me just say, nobody is allowed to look into why this happened or who plotted against us anymore!"

"At times like these, what the family should be doing is to unite and think of a solution to this problem!"

"And not shifting blame! Everyone's an adult here. How could you all not identify the priorities here?!"

Senior Zimmer gave his speech righteously, but it was given to free Zack from the mistakes that he caused.

But he did get something right at that time.

Pursuing the matter further did not have any benefit whatsoever.

Finding the solution was the top priority.

The crowd looked at each other, not saying a word.

Harvey frowned, he still had something to say, but Mandy Zimmer gave him a look.

At that moment, there was indeed nothing to be gained to pursue the matter further.

Looking at Harvey not continuing his speech, Senior Zimmer then continued.

"Alright. Since everyone is here, it's better now

than never. Let's think about how to fix this problem!"

"Our family is at the brink of death right now, so speak freely! Don't hide anything! Get your ideas out!"

Everyone looked at each other, then someone walked out through Zack's orders.

"Grandfather. Since you want us to speak freely, I'll just say it, I think that the person that started this whole mess should be the one that ends it! Since Mandy's the one to get the contract, she should naturally be the one to fix the problem!"

"In such hard times like before, she was able to get an unobtainable contract somehow!"

"And now, it is but a simple matter to go and terminate the contract. How hard could it be?"

"Yeah! If we go, people from York Enterprise won't even bat an eye at us. Only if she goes, there would be a chance!"

"Only then will the Zimmer family be safe from this incident..."

The crowd had spoken in unison. They were not idiots. It was clear that Zack had no control over the problem.

If they did not want to go bankrupt and keep enjoying the fame and wealth, they could only let Mandy solve the problem.

As for what she could use and how she would solve the problem, that was not something that they should consider.

Harvey chuckled. Those people truly came from the same mold, shameless beyond belief.

Mandy this, Zack that!

"I disagree!" Harvey York stood up and roared.

'The live-in son-in-law again?! Does everything involve you?!'

The Zimmer family all glared at Harvey, full of hatred. If it weren't for Zack Zimmer's past lessons and was afraid of Harvey breaking his head when he goes crazy, he would've started to throw his punches at Harvey immediately.

"If you disagree, do you have another plan?" Senior Zimmer said while he stared at Harvey coldly.

Harvey laughed.

"Grandfather, do you know about the allusion of bringing the bramble and asking for punishment?"

"And?"

Senior Zimmer frowned.

"I think that the CEO of York Enterprise does not need the money, the thing that York Enterprise took the most offense is not the termination of the contract but something else," Harvey talked freely.

Senior Zimmer got interested.

"Then tell me, what does York Enterprise care about?"

"Respect."

Harvey said with a stern face.

"Does York Enterprise need money? No!"

"York Enterprise is supported by the York family.

Does an enterprise like this really need to do

something this petty to steal the family's

properties?"

"But somebody has been provoking them in the family, chipping away at their reputation. In all fairness, wouldn't you be angry if you were the CEO of York Enterprise?"

After hearing this, everyone looked at each other and nodded slightly.

Seemed like Harvey made sense.

"So, grandfather, the thing that everyone is supposed to do right now is to prescribe the right medicine! Give back the respect to York Enterprise, then focus on other things. If not even Mandy Zimmer won't be able to beg for their mercy."

Harvey slowly said.

"Then, how are we supposed to do that?" Senior Zimmer unconsciously said.

Everyone's attention was grabbed.

"Someone was right before; the person that started this whole mess should be the one that ends it!

What we have to do is simple. Let the person provoking York Enterprise apologize to them in person. "Harvey said as it was obvious.

"I suggest that the person should just kneel in front

of the CEO's office for as long as possible until the CEO gets softhearted. This affair might be solved by then."

'What?'

Everyone was shocked upon hearing this.

'Is this even possible?'

Even though Harvey did not mention who should go and kneel, everyone already knew it had to be Zack.

The person that kept provoking the York Enterprise from beginning till end seemed to be Zack.

Not just Mandy, even if Senior Zimmer were to kneel, nobody would bat an eye.

But if Zack were to go, it just might work.

With no second thoughts, everyone's sight faintly landed upon Zack, with faces slightly showing excitement.

"Screw you!" Zack shouted furiously.

"Harvey, what kind of nonsense are you spouting?!

If this works, I would gladly go and kneel! But this
is four hundred and fifty-six million dollars! Can
this amount be solved just by kneeling?! Do you
think I'm an idiot?!"

"Are you not?"

Harvey was sure of what he said.

"Besides, this doesn't really use much energy anyway. Even if this failed, the attitude of the family would be presented to them."

"Take responsibility for your own position. You're the vice CEO of the Zimmer family! What's the problem with kneeling for the family? You won't get pregnant just by doing that, right?"

"You..."

Zack's face turned as dark as night. This live-in son -in-law sure liked to play tricks like this.

The problem was Senior Zimmer doubting the use

of this idea.

"Harvey, you think this is going to work?"

Celegram @chinesenovels

Harvey York said confidently, "Should be."

"Even if it doesn't, at least it showed them the attitude of the family."

"I think, even if the CEO of York Enterprise was being unreasonable, he would surely cool down after seeing the vice CEO of the Zimmer family kneeling in front of his office, right?"

"But what if that doesn't work?"

Senior Zimmer frowned.

"Wouldn't the honor of the Zimmer family be lost as well?"

"Grandfather."

Harvey tried to persuade him patiently.

"Even if there's no way to fix it, at least we can show them our attitude!"

"Even if we can't fix it, we could still try to stall and buy us a few days for everyone to think of ideas, right?"

"Besides, a certain someone had already kneeled before at the antique fair. One more isn't that much, right?"

Senior Zimmer was deep in thought, he was perplexed about the situation.

"Of course, it might be even better if the CEO of the Zimmer family were to go himself."

Harvey took the opportunity.

"If I could, I would go right at their doorstep and kneel without a second thought."

"But I'm just a live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family. I don't represent the Zimmer family, me kneeling won't change anything!"

Harvey said assuredly.

Senior Zimmer's face had turned as dark as night.

He was of old age, and he was usually the one that cared about his honor.

He would rather hang himself than to kneel in front of a child.

But Harvey was right...

To prove the Zimmer's family's convictions to the CEO of York Enterprise, a person with status should be the one kneeling and apologizing.

Finding anybody else to do that was simply not going to work.

York Enterprise might think that the Zimmers were offending them if they were to get just anyone to kneel. It would do a lot more harm than good.

Without a second thought, Senior Zimmer had made his final decision.

"Right! That's settled then!"

"Zack Zimmer, sacrifice for the family. Do

```
Chapter 431
```

apologize this afternoon!"

Zack tilted his head down, boiling with anger.

But he did not dare to show it, he could only tilt his head up.

"Grandfather, why can't we let Mandy Zimmer do it?"

"She's in charge of the project!"

"Wouldn't it be better if she went instead?!"

"And isn't she in a relationship with the new CEO as well?"

"If she went and the CEO was lonely, he just might let us go."

"Zack Zimmer!"

Mandy could not hold in her anger anymore.

"Do you drink disinfectant everyday?!"

"Why is your mouth this dirty?!"

"You accused me of plotting against the family with York Enterprise, then you accused me of having an affair with the new CEO?!"

"I don't even know what he looks like!"

"I'm warning you..."

"You say things like this again, I won't care about this anymore!"

Mandy's pretty face was in anger, almost turning around and leaving.

"Zack! Apologize to Mandy right now!"

Senior Zimmer glared at Zack.

Even though he adored Zack, he knew deep in his heart. If Zack went to kneel and it worked, then so be it.

If not, then they might need Mandy to solve the situation for them.

Under those circumstances, what could they do if

Zack kept offending Mandy and she were to leave?

If it were any day, Senior Zimmer would never stand by Mandy.

But they were at the brink of death!

One wrong step and the family would be bankrupt...

Under those circumstances, how could he not stand by Mandy?

Zack did not think that his own grandfather would scold him, he was truly helpless...

But after seeing Senior Zimmer's eyes full of rage, he had obeyed him in an instant.

Zack looked down at the ground.

"Mandy, I had cared too much about the safety of the family. I was spouting nonsense."

"Please be the better person and forgive me."

Mandy glared at him coldly. If Zack did not say those things a thousand times, he sure did for

hundreds of times more.

If he was truly sincere, pigs could even climb trees at that point.

"Mandy, please forgive him. He was just being reckless." Senior Zimmer urged her.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Mandy Zimmer sighed, her expressions perplexed.

She was from the Zimmer family after all, she only wanted to see the family safe.

On the family's brink of destruction, Zack Zimmer apologized. Her grandfather even had urged her; she saw no point in saying anything more.

Harvey York secretly sighed, Mandy could have asked for more authority in the family during that situation.

But Mandy valued her family more than anything else.

Even if she asked for it herself, she might not even accept it.

Looking at Mandy cooling herself down, Senior Zimmer stood up.

"Zack, since things have been decided, don't keep

stalling. When you go this afternoon, remember to bring a lavish gift."

He was forcing Zack to go to the Yorks' whatever it takes.

Zack did not know how to feel, he only stared at Quinn Zimmer at that moment.

The woman that was soon to be the most noble of all others did not even say a word.

She was not married into the Silvas yet after all, she did not even know what Leon Silva looked like.

At that moment, she would not dare to stand out like an idiot.

'What if grandfather wants me to go and kneel?'

If that were so, she would be sullied. She won't be able to be married into the Silvas when that were to happen.

Quinn was extra protective toward her body of gold at that point, there could be no accidents

whatsoever.

When things had already been decided, the Zimmer family scattered with a wave of Senior Zimmer's hand.

After everyone had left, Zack walked toward Senior Zimmer with hazy eyes and head tilted down.

"Grandfather, do I really have to go? I..."

"Not only that, you have to go in the light of day." Senior Zimmer calmly said.

"I knew this was your fault this time, and you tried to shift blame toward Mandy."

"But this has already gone too far, it's not the thing that you're supposed to be doing right now."

"I know I've made you suffer for making you go this time..."

"But you going would have some benefits."

"What kind of benefits?"

Zack's hazy eyes lit up as soon as he heard that, then tilted his head up.

"Credit," Senior Zimmer calmly said.

"You know that I won't be around after a few years, and your father is unbearable..."

"Your uncle and his daughter, Simon Zimmer and Mandy are ambitious, they're trying to take the position of heir of the Zimmers."

"Think about it, not only the Commercial Center Project. They were the ones bringing home the project in Buckwood."

"Comparing their contributions to the family, you and your father have almost none."

Senior Zimmer frowned.

Maybe he would actually reconsider about Simon.

Zack Zimmer was showing a face full of guilt.

"Grandfather, I'd want to accomplish something

for you to see as well but my position isn't one to be getting projects."

"I know, that's why I'm giving you a chance."

Senior Zimmer gave a deep thought about it, then made his decision once again.

He who hesitates is lost.

Since he had already made his decision of making Zack the next heir, he should not be sticking to both ends.

"If you could save the family from the brink of death and make a contribution, and fix the problem ..."

"Then your contribution would far exceed that of the father and daughter."

Senior Zimmer tried to convince Zack.

"Zack, do not disappoint me. When you go this time, don't bring too much pride with you..."

"You're only going this time for the Yorks to

forgive you."

"If you succeed, the position of heir would be yours guaranteed."

Senior Zimmer gave his meaningful and heartfelt speech, he really did adore his grandson of his.

If it were anybody else, he would've slapped the person to death with one swing. Why else would Senior Zimmer rack his brain for him?

Zack gave a deep thought about it and understood, he then gave Senior Zimmer a wide smile.

"Rest assured grandfather. I know what these powerful princes prefer, I'll satisfy the CEO of York Enterprise no matter the cost!"

Mandy Zimmer seemed down when she walked out of the hall.

Harvey York swiftly caught up with her. @ Chinesenovels

"Dear, do you feel wronged?"

"Wronged?"

Mandy sighed.

"I'm a Zimmer, no matter how indecent these people are, these trash, they are my family."

"I just think it's a shame. Why can't the Zimmers just finish the Commercial Center Project properly? Why are they even thinking of going to Buckwood?"

"Once we finish the Commercial Center Project, the Zimmer family would be able to build a good foundation with the project!"

"The Zimmer family could finally be ranked among

Niumhi's first-class families with this project. Why would they be so greedy?!"

Mandy felt horrible. She had given so much effort to finish the project.

She almost could not accept the current conclusion.

But what if she couldn't anyway?

Could she have changed anything on her own?

Impossible.

"If it were you, how would you change it?" Harvey said after giving some thought.

But there was something that he did not say.

Somebody was definitely pulling strings for the
Zimmer family to expand in Buckwood.

If current interests weren't able to drive the Zimmer family, the people pulling strings must have other tricks up their sleeve.

The more benefits they get, the worse the Zimmer

family would end up. They would have no easy way out.

Harvey thought about this; that was why he did not say it.

"As far as I can tell, it's impossible to even sell off the Commercial Center Project."

Mandy sighed.

"Judging by the network that York Enterprise has, not a single bank would even loan us money at this point."

"The only solution right now is to proceed with the Commercial Center Project and then bring out the project in Buckwood and share it with York Enterprise."

Mandy Zimmer kept talking.

"It isn't wrong to go to Buckwood, but the Silvas are just too powerful. Even if we gained a little bit of reputation..."

"If the Silvas want to take over our family, they could do it with a flick of their fingers."

"The Zimmers are too weak, a prefecture-level second-rated family living in the provincial capital. In the first class families' eyes, we are just like sheep..."

"But, if we could somehow try to introduce York Enterprise and share the project with them..."

"It would count as protection for the Zimmer family ..."

"The Silvas and the Yorks might not like direct confrontation against each other. Under these circumstances, only then can the Zimmers take the initiative and obtain guaranteed benefits..."

"The most important thing is to protect ourselves ..."

The inference and vigilance had shown Mandy's business acumen.

Harvey was admiring her. He did not know that she had thought that far about this.

One should not have the heart to harm others but should also not let their guard down to be harmed.

The others in the Zimmer family had only thought about ways to benefit the Silvas, but Mandy had already thought of ways to get out of sticky situations and protect the family.

Have to admit, not only did Mandy not change her heart after experiencing so many things, but she had indeed grown.

Harvey sized her up, then smiled.

"Then have you thought of the possibility..."

"What if you ask York Enterprise to invest in the Silvas' project, then they decide to turn against you?"

Mandy thoughtfully answered, "First of all, the contract did not say that we're not allowed to find

another investor for the project."

"Secondly, while the Zimmers had fifty-one percent of stocks and had the rights to take the initiative, we'd take a portion of it as a mortgage for the Yorks. That means the Silvas have the initiative."

"Lastly, is it worth it for the Silvas to offend the Yorks for a project as small as this?"

"So I think the Silvas would be fine with us making this move."

Harvey laughed.

"Even if there won't be problems about this, have you considered the possibility the relationship between the Zimmers and the Silvas will weaken?"

Mandy seriously said, "The Zimmers. We are the priority, then come the others."

"If we keep relying on other families, even if it's just the Silvas, then the Zimmers will always be

someone else's servants, slaves..."

"If so, how would the Zimmers have a long history? How could we be here for hundreds and thousands of years?"

Harvey smiled. His wife had truly grown...

Telegram @ Chinesenovels

In the afternoon, at the CEO's office in York Enterprise.

It had been a while since Harvey York visited the company. There were quite a few contracts to sign.

Harvey had not invested too much into the eight hundred million dollar plan that he had suggested at the moment.

But he did retract at the bad investments.

This way, York Enterprise would increase in company value compared to before. Of course, the rate of return won't be too much.

But this was the reformation period of the company. Harvey had accepted it.

After signing the contracts, Harvey then leaned on his chair.

"Go talk to the higher-ups in the company. We

need to select some people to open a branch office at Buckwood next..."

"Soon, most of our businesses would be at Buckwood. The people willing to go with us would have their pay increased by thirty percent..."

Yvonne Xavier was shocked. She could not help but ask, "Sir, Buckwood is the York family's home turf ..."

"On the outside, the company is affiliated with the Yorks. If we open a branch office there, wouldn't we be provoking the Yorks?"

Harvey stood up and patted Yvonne on her shoulders.

Her whole body was frozen, but she did not make an expression.

Harvey did not mind. He walked toward the window and looked at the skyscrapers below him.

"We have to make this move whether we like it or

not!"

"Someone's waiting for me to go back to the Yorks."

"If I keep staying in Niumhi, there would be wave after wave of tests, forcing us down..."

"Instead of being passive, we should take the initiative..."

"Three years, three whole years."

"I waited for three years just for this one chance..."

"Not to prove how strong I am..."

"But to show everyone..."

"That I will take back what has been taken from me!"

Harvey smiled, extremely handsome.

"If I don't go back now, wouldn't somebody be worrying about me and not sleep soundly?"

The evening sunlight shone and landed upon

Harvey's body.

At that moment, he looked like an emperor walking amongst peasants with an indescribable aura.

Yvonne's heart was pounding, her face turned as red as a strawberry.

'He's too handsome, too charming.'

'He's already very handsome during normal days...'

'After he gave today's speech with such boldness, he 's much more handsome than some sissies on television.'

Yvonne could barely contain her excitement.

"Sir, no matter where you go, I will follow..."

Harvey chuckled.

"Don't worry. One day, we'll stand on top of the world again and see infinite amounts of people serving us below, worshipping us..."

At that moment, the heir of the York family in

South Light, the young master of the York family, had risen from the ashes once more!

Shane Naiswell had talked about Harvey's hidden potential before.

But Harvey then honestly had the attitude of a true emperor.

At the same time, Zack Zimmer had brought a gift box and respectfully walked toward York Enterprise's front desk.

The once arrogant Zack was now extra discreet, with no attitude like before.

The lady at the front desk that was molested by him would not even bat him an eye.

"Hello there, is it fine if you could contact your CEO? Say that my name is Zack Zimmer from the Zimmer family. I'd like to meet him."

Zack still wanted to keep his sliver of dignity in

front of the lady.

The lady at the front desk knew who he was. She said with a hideous expression, "You need to make an appointment first to meet the CEO, then wait for a notice."

Zack's face turned dark. How could he wait any longer?

York Enterprise gave the Zimmers three days only!

If they did not fix this the family would be bankrupt!

He was there for the most significant credit he could ever get too. How could he just leave like that?

Without a second thought, Zack shyly said, "Miss, please help pass on what I need to say. I'm here to represent the Zimmer family to apologize..."

"Did you not understand me?! First, make an appointment!"

The lady had never forgotten about this man trying

to molest her. Why would she even have to be nice?

Celegram @ Chinesenovels

Zack Zimmer unconsciously wanted to go crazy, but he eventually held back and shyly said, "My apology is quite unusual. It would definitely make the CEO happier. Could you please ask for his time?"

"Unusual? How unusual?" The lady at the front desk frowned.

She sized up Zack and then realized.

"I remember now, I heard that some vice CEO from the Zimmers had kneeled in front of people at an antique fair. Was that you?"

"If you're going to kneel for my CEO later, I guess I' ll try to contact him then."

Zack's face was as dark as night.

'Screw you, Harvey York! It's all your fault!'

'My bad reputation has been spread across all of

Niumhi!'

'Thank goodness that the family is about to go to Buckwood. Nobody there would know about these embarrassing things.'

'When the Zimmers become a second-class family in Buckwood, I'll come back to Niumhi and give you fools a beating!'

But then, even the lady was mocking him with a resolve for revenge. Zack Zimmer that had come to give a humble apology, could only force out a smile.

"Right! I'm here to do that..."

"To do what?"

"To kneel and apologize..."

The lady at the front desk looked at him with disdain, but she had kept her word. She called the phone at Yvonne Xavier's office.

Soon, Yvonne swiftly went out of the CEO's office to hers to take the call, then came back to the office,

confused.

"Sir, the front desk said that Zack from the Zimmer family is here to kneel and apologize to you..."

"He actually came?"

Harvey faintly smiled.

'Who would've thought that Senior Zimmer was this flexible?'

'He would actually throw out his precious grandson and embarrass him for the sake of saving his family.

Harvey York had already guessed Senior Zimmer's intentions for Zack to offer a humble apology.

If he succeeded in doing this, Zack would be gaining major credit for saving the family.

It would only be right for him to be the family's CEO in due time.

Harvey would not let him off the hook that easily.

He chuckled.

"Let him kneel at the main hall or scram!"

"Of course!"

At the front desk, the lady put down her phone, and faintly smiled while looking at Zack.

"Ms. Xavier wants you to kneel at the main hall..."

Zack was perplexed, but he still kneeled at the main hall of York Enterprise with the sound of his knees hitting the floor for the credit that he would gain for doing this.

Thud.

Everyone's gaze had shifted to him in an instant.

"Isn't he Zack of the Zimmer family? He's the vice CEO of the Zimmers!"

"What did a dignified vice CEO even do for him to

kneel right here?"

"I heard that he's always causing more harm than good, always dragging Mandy Zimmer back. He must have caused some big trouble again."

"Senior Zimmer must be blind to not even care about Mandy but cares about this filth..."

"Can't be helped. I heard that Zack has no other talent other than kneeling in front of people for no reason..."

"He must have gotten his position by doing that too, right?"

"Hahahaha..."

Laughter echoed around the hall.

Zack's ears had turned red. He tilted his head while making a wretched expression.

He would not dare to be vexed with York Enterprise.

But in his heart, he had already choked Harvey to

```
Chapter 435
```

death many times.

"Just you wait, Harvey!"

"Just you wait!"

"The embarrassment that I endure right now, I'll return it to you a hundred times over! Thousand times over!"

"I will have that day!"

"When that day comes, I want you to kneel in front of me!"

"I want you to lick my boots until they are clean..."

Zack was mumbling curses incessantly.

Seemed like he would be slightly better only if he did...

Nighttime at the Zimmer Villa.

Senior Zimmer had gathered everyone in the family

for an emergency meeting.

The few hundred people in the Zimmer family had gathered there.

"Grandfather, York Enterprise had crossed the line!"

Zack had kneeled until his knees had gone weak. He could not even stand up properly.

"I brought sincerity; they made me kneel at the main hall!"

"The Yorks are clearly looking down on us!"

The Zimmers looked at each other and shook their heads.

They had no choice. York Enterprise was basically the master of Niumhi City, and was certainly competent enough to hold that position.

Wasn't Zack Zimmer touted to be extremely brilliant?

So why did he end up kneeling in the hallway when he's asked to?

The Zimmers thought no else had any knowledge of this matter. In reality, the news had already spread throughout the whole city.

"Enough!" Senior Zimmer raised his arm. "I heard that the new CEO of York was very satisfied with your kneeling!"

"York Enterprise has the support of the York family.

We Zimmers may be connected with the Silva family now, but still we're no match against the Yorks."

"Although the CEO's insulting you, at least you managed to ease the tension between both sides."

"After this, we must find a representative to talk to the people of York Enterprise. Maybe then, we'll get a chance to reconcile."

"Zack, why don't you go see them again?"

Senior Zimmer had a hopeful look on his face. If Zack could settle this problem, no doubt Zack would get all the credit.

But Zack shook his head vehemently.

Was everyone serious?

This afternoon, he had become the joke of Niumhi City. Now, he's asked to return to York Enterprise? God knows what humiliation he would face again!

Seeing Zack's reaction, Senior Zimmer let out a sigh

and turned his gaze on the rest of the Zimmers.

All of them sported frightened looks, not daring to meet Senior Zimmer's eyes.

This was no joke! Even Zack himself received that kind of treatment. They'd be lucky if nothing happened to them if they went, but it wouldn't be surprising if they were asked to kneel for the entire day too.

Senior Zimmer sighed again

Even though he himself said this was a good thing, he knew very well that this predicament wasn't easy to solve.

Who would want to lower their egos so much for this?

Zack, who was lowering his head, stood up suddenly and sniggered. "Grandpa, York Enterprise' s probably forgiven us after my kneeling!"

"The thing is, I don't think it's suitable for me to

go there again. It's time for Mandy to stand up for us!"

Zack grinned devilishly. He no longer cared whether the problem would be solved, or not.

This afternoon, he had become the joke of the higher class in Niumhi. Although the Zimmers would be leaving the city soon, he still couldn't accept it.

Recalling the humiliation he suffered in the afternoon, immense hatred boiled deep inside him. It would be great if Mandy Zimmer also had to experience the same level of humiliation!

Mandy bit her red lips, her expression gloomy.

She knew Zack was always good at making trouble, but she didn't expect him to still be so devious in such a crucial time.

His intention was obvious. He wanted her to kneel in the hallways of York Enterprise as well. His motive was simply cruel!

"What?" Zack snapped. "You were the one who got this project in the first place!"

"Now that your project's facing a big problem, don' t you think you should be doing something about it for our family's sake?"

"Zack Zimmer, you're so shameless!" Mandy yelled back weakly. "This project was going on smoothly at first! This all happened because of...!"

"Because of what? Quit your nonsense!" Zack strode to Senior Zimmer's side, saying, "Grandpa, I suggest Mandy take up this task!"

Senior Zimmer nodded. After a brief thought, he added, "Mandy, I know this may be cruel for you! However, this is a matter of life and death for the Zimmers. Tomorrow, you must go and pay York Enterprise a visit."

"Grandpa, I..."

Mandy was just about to speak.

However, Senior Zimmer waved her down and replied, "Zack has already settled the most humiliating part. For you to go to York Enterprise is but a simple thing."

"Grandpa believes in your capabilities. You can do it."

"With that, we can end this meeting!"

After he finished speaking, all of the Zimmers stood up almost in unison. They were relieved that they weren't the one who had to be the scapegoat.

Things were rather chaotic during the past few days in Niumhi City.

Everyone knew that after York Enterprise changed CEOs, the company terminated a lot of old and declining businesses.

The new CEO even prepared fifteen million dollars to seek out new projects and collaborations.

So many begged for these projects, only to be rejected right at the doorstep.

Who would have thought that a second-class family like the Zimmers could successfully acquire York Enterprise's investments and build a friendly collaboration with the company?

The problem was, the Zimmers didn't treasure this opportunity well enough.

One of them must've been out of his or her mind to

want to sell off this collaborated project.

In the end, the dominant Yorks forced the Zimmers to compensate the finances in accordance to their signed contracts.

The Zimmers tried to send their Vice CEO, Zack
Zimmer, to reconcile. As a result, Zack was forced to
kneel in the hallway for the entire afternoon.

It seemed not only the Zimmers' brains couldn't function properly, they lacked pride as well.

...

The next morning, a number of high-end cars were parked below the building of York Enterprise. Many families and companies had come to watch the spectacle the Zimmers had thrown themselves into.

Tomorrow would be the Yorks' deadline to the Zimmers. Surely, the Zimmers would be here to struggle desperately for a last chance. It was just a matter of who would be the one coming.

Despite waiting for almost half a day, no one saw

any of the Zimmers.

That was because before Mandy Zimmer stepped out of the house, she received a call from Yvonne Xavier.

Yvonne said she would pay the Zimmers a visit tonight by herself.

The CEO had come to a conclusion. If the Zimmer family didn't appreciate it, they should just wait am Och and die...

That very night, the Zimmers were gathered together once again and sat waiting in rows.

The situation was so dire, that none of them had dared to step out of their houses. They could only wait and see how this whole incident will conclude.

As Senior Zimmer sat down, he spoke impatiently, " Mandy, tell us what happened today. Have you visited York Enterprise? What was the final result of

the negotiation?'

Mandy stood up. She was silent for a while, and then replied softly, "Actually... there's no conclusion yet..."

"Before I could even head out this morning,
Secretary Xavier called me and said the CEO was
very satisfied. He proposed a new solution, so she
told me she would see us by herself tonight."

"Woah..."

After that, the Zimmers all started chattering indistinctly.

"So Mandy didn't even do anything, but the Yorks already want to solve the issue with us?"

"Yeah! I actually thought she's competent! In the end, everything that happened was just because of some dumb luck!"

"Then if I was the one who got assigned to this task, this problem would've been solved too?"

"Let's not talk about fixing the problem yet. We don 't know what will happen until Secretary Xavier arrives!"

"Yeah, yeah!"

Listening to their discussion, Zack Zimmer rose. "Grandpa, it looks like the whole problem's solved right after I visited the company yesterday."

"Which means, Mandy's just an extra. It wouldn't make any difference if she was there!"

"In the end, anyone who replaced her would still get the same result!"

Zack exclaimed with pride.

The hidden meaning behind his words was that he should be given all the credit for concluding this incident, and that Mandy deserved none.

Senior Zimmer's mood lightened when he heard that Yvonne Xavier was going to visit them herself. He smiled and said, "Mandy, Zack's right.

Everything was all due to his hard work!"

"It seems that whether you're in the picture or not, there's no difference."

Mandy furrowed her eyebrows, silent. None of them even knew what could happen tonight.

Meanwhile, Harvey York looked at Senior Zimmer with a smile as serene as the Mona Lisa's.

This old fox assumed everything was settled already, but what would happen later tonight probably wouldn't make them feel as happy as they are at the moment.

Hearing of Senior Zimmer's reassurance, Zack
Zimmer was delighted. He bowed to Senior
Zimmer, his back angled at a perfect ninety degrees.
"Grandpa, as the eldest grandson of the family, my
efforts are nothing! What I do is for a better future
for us Zimmers!"

"After we move to Buckwood, I'll contribute more and work even harder for the family!"

Senior Zimmer nodded and smiled in relief. "Good! That's my grandson!"

At that moment, everyone heard the sound of footsteps outside the gate of the Zimmer's mansion.

Yvonne Xavier, dressed in a suit, strode into the entrance.

Instantly, they focused their gaze on her.

A VIP like Yvonne actually came to visit them again!

It seemed the CEO of York Enterprise was no longer furious with them. This was a happy occasion worth celebrating!

"Secretary Xavier, we've been waiting for your arrival." Senior Zimmer was all smiles. "Come in, come in!"

The fact that Yvonne was willing to see them was proof of the Yorks' impression of their family.

Since the Yorks were willing to be humble despite their high status, it could only mean that they were giving Zimmers a solution for this whole mess!

Wasn't Yvonne's visit to the Zimmer's the same as giving them a second chance? Senior Zimmer began to imagine the Yorks preparing to give them a bigger project this time!

After all, the Zimmers' status wasn't quite bad!

Who would've thought Yvonne would simply smile and nod towards senior Zimmer in such a respectful manner? "CEO Zimmer, I don't need to sit down.

The only reason I'm here right now is to give you Zimmers a second chance."

"Woah..."

After she spoke, the rest of the Zimmers turned to stare at her.

Even senior Zimmer couldn't help but stood up with the corner of his eyes twitching.

Giving the Zimmers a chancel

What kind of chance would that be?

Perhaps their luck was simply too good that they're receiving a bigger opportunity this time without having to solve their previous dispute?

Seeing the Zimmers' reaction, Yvonne smirked inwardly.

The CEO was right after all. The Zimmers were all too dumb for their own good.

"May I ask what kind of 'second chance' your

respected company is giving us, Secretary Xavier?"
Senior Zimmer took a deep breath before forcing a smile and asked, uncertain.

Facing a big shot like Yvonne Xavier, even Senior Zimmer didn't dare to speak without reservations.

Everyone's eyes stayed on Yvonne, a complex look written on each and every one of their faces. No one dared to breathe loudly.

What opportunity was Yvonne referring to?

Maybe they didn't need the Zimmers to compensate anymore. Instead, they're putting in more investments? It couldn't be something as good as that, could it?

That was what all of them thought to themselves.

Under their gazes, Yvonne smiled lightly and fixed her eyes on senior Zimmer. "CEO Zimmer, I'm here representing my CEO to discuss a matter of collaboration with you..."

"Woah..."

Her statement again surprised everyone yet again!

Most of the Zimmers were nervous at first, but now they let out sighs of relief. They couldn't hide their excitement from their faces.

It didn't matter whether CEO York was actually of sane mind. The fact that he's still willing to collaborate with the Zimmers was a wonderful thing!

Senior Zimmer was relieved. 'We Zimmers are, after all, esteemed! Everyone wants to collaborate with us.'

At that moment, he felt extremely gleeful and excited. He suppressed his emotions, trying to appear calm and composed. "I wonder what your respectful company's CEO's instructions are on this matter? How will we be collaborating this time?"

The same smile emerged on Yvonne's face once again as she replied slowly, "It's simple. My CEO mentioned that you Zimmers were rushing to sell

off a project, and that this was because you don't have enough funds as support. Therefore, he is prepared to invest a hundred and fifty million dollars..."

Celegram Ochinesenovels

What?!

A hundred and fifty million dollars?!

At Yvonne Xavier's light tone, every single one of the Zimmerswas shocked once again and began to shudder.

York Enterprise was indeed extremely well off!

The Zimmers couldn't sleep for nights out of sheer panic regarding the one hundred and fifty million dollars.

And now?

The Yorks could easily produce that much money, as if they couldn't care less about the amount!

Even if the Zimmers sold their entire businesses and properties, it could only amount to a hundred and fifty million dollars at most. Perhaps even less!

Still in shock, their gazes on Yvonne became more heated and desperate.

With that amount, the Zimmers wouldn't need to sell off their properties or projects anymore in order to move to Buckwood.

Senior Zimmer wouldn't have to worry about anything. At the same time, he could preserve their business in Niumhi City!

Senior Zimmer was so exhilarated, he almost got a stroke right there and then.

The rest of the Zimmers were just as thrilled, and some were even in tears.

Seeing their excitement, Yvonne gave another statement as Harvey York had instructed her and pulled the Zimmers back to reality.

"The one hundred and fifty million dollars can be considered as an aid to help your business' development."

"We won't care whatever investments or actions you're going to take after this."

"However, there's a condition."

Yvonne grinned nonchalantly.

Senior Zimmer nodded in approval and said, "
Please tell us what is the condition, Secretary
Xavier. We will fulfil it at all costs."

"We, the York Enterprise, want fifty-one percent of shares under all of the Zimmer's properties." Yvonne enunciated each word clearly without a single stutter.

What?!

At her words, the smile on senior Zimmer's face froze immediately .

The Zimmers were all dumbfounded.

Fifty-one percent of the shares, and under all of their properties.

This was equivalent to selling Zimmer's decisionmaking power to the Yorks.

Which meant that no matter how well the Zimmers' businesses developed or whatever opportunities they acquired after this, all of them would be under the Yorks' complete control.

This was simply daylight robbery!

Yet, the Yorks were kind enough to make an offer of one hundred and fifty million dollars.

Even if the offer only amounted to seventy-five million dollars, it wouldn't be too bad.

In this moment, pin-drop silence washed over the entire room

The Zimmers who were all over the moon a moment ago now had their smiles frozen on their faces.

And a few of the elders began shivering, unable to utter a single word.

"Secretary... Secretary Xavier... I understand your company's kindness..."

"But, this condition ... is ... is really ... a bit too much ... "

Senior Zimmer's composure returned and he began to speak, though with much difficulty.

Yvonne, who looked at ease the whole time, replied, "This is a chance offered by my CEO to the Zimmers."

"It's up to you to appreciate it or not."

"Should your party be unwilling to collaborate, then as stipulated by the signed contract, the land of the commercial centre will belong to the York's from tomorrow onwards."

"Also, please transfer four hundred and sixty million dollars over as compensation due to your breach of contract. Otherwise, we will take all of Zimmers' properties as mortgage."

"Really, if it wasn't for the effort Mrs. Mandy

Zimmer put into the commercial centre project, the CEO wouldn't have given you this chance at all."

Mandy Zimmer?

Yvonne's words shook the Zimmers, and they frowned.

As it turned out, Mandy didn't have any sort of unlawful relationship with the CEO of York Enterprise.

But what kind of relationship were they in?!

Senior Zimmer couldn't help but ask, "Secretary Xavier, may we know if your CEO and our Mandy are ..."

Without pausing to let senior Zimmer finish his sentence, Yvonne Xavier cut him off. "CEO Zimmer, they say curiosity kills a cat..."

"For now, you should focus on the matter at hand.

Time is gold, and I can only let you consider this for five minutes."

"You should discuss what you want to do. I'll be back after five minutes."

With that, Yvonne turned around and left to give space for the Zimmers to mull over her words.

Senior Zimmer's face was dark.

Right now, the Zimmers really didn't have any other choice left.

They could only pick between compensating four hundred and fifty million dollars and a piece of land, or losing their power over the whole family

business.

No matter which path they took, the choices were extremely difficult.

Right then, Quinn Zimmer spoke up coldly, "
Mandy, we don't know what kind of relationship
you have with York Enterprise's CEQ, but do you
really have the heart to see our family perish?"

"Yeah! Mandy, how could you be so cold-blooded?"

"Mandy, this is what you propose as the solution?"

"Mandy, can you help us think of some other way out?" Senior Zimmer had no choice but to ask in embarrassment.

Mandy almost laughed at his statement. Only moments ago, he had mentioned that her presence wouldn't make any difference. Now, he's asking her to come up with an alternative?

This time, Mandy sighed. "Grandpa, it's not that I don't want to stand up for the family. I have never

met the CEO before. How can I be of any help?"

Quinn sniggered and made a suggestion. "Maybe he already has his eyes on you, Mandy. Why don't you just give your body to him? That way, maybe this problem would be..."

Bang!

Before Quin could finish, Harvey York smashed his glass on the floor next to her. It broke, but the shattered pieces did not reach nor injure Quinn.

"Quiz Zimmer, mind your words." Harvey York said simply.

Though he himself was the newly appointed CEO of York Enterprise, the problem was he had made his relationship with Mandy seem ambiguous!

Harvey's actions triggered Quinn into rage. She immediately stood up and lashed out at Harvey. "You piece of trash! You actually dared to throw that glass at me! I'm going to be married to the Silva family soon! Do you think you can pay if you put a

scratch on my precious body, even if it's just a tiny one?"

The rest of the Zimmers started glaring daggers at Harvey as well. To cause trouble during a time like this, he's just being a nuisance.

He's still acting like a good-for-nothing dimwit at such an important moment! It would do good for everyone if someone could cut his head off!

"You're speaking like you're already a daughter-inlaw of the Silvas." Harvey replied with a faint smile. "If you're that amazing, then why don't you go ask the Silvas to lend us four hundred and fifty million dollars to solve our problem?"

Quinn's face changed instantly. She hadn't really gotten married to Silva yet, at least, not for now. How was it possible for her to request four hundred and fifty million dollars from them?

Even if she really did become their daughter-inlaw, it would be impossible for her to ask for that much from them on behalf of the Zimmers.

Quinn still tried to fight back and retorted, "You just wait for my wedding! When that happens, even getting one billion dollars wouldn't be a problem at all!"

"Ho ho ... "

Harvey chuckled, saying nothing.

One billion dollars? It wasn't as if Harvey didn't know the kind of person Leon Silva was.

A woman with Quinn's level of looks wants to get engaged with him?

Maybe only after getting plastic surgery.

Senior Zimmer's face darkened further when he saw that he had no way out of this predicament.

Soon, the five minutes time limit was up.

Yvonne entered the door elegantly and smiled. "
CEO Zimmer, have you decided? Or perhaps you
need me to make a decision in your stead?"

Senior Zimmer wore a complex expression. Only after a moment or two did he breathe out a long sigh. When he spoke, he did so with much difficulty. "Alright, I accept your conditions."

Telegram @chimesenovels

Even though York Enterprise's condition was quite unacceptable to most, at the very least, it could give the Zimmers a bit of time to relax.

In fact, having the support of the York Enterprise would guarantee the Zimmers a good future in Buckwood.

They shall only think about how to get their shares back after a while. Right now, the most important thing was to get through this hardship.

When the Zimmers heard Senior Zimmer's words, however, they burst into panic.

"Grandpa, we can't do this!"

"That's right! If we accept, we'll lose the rights to speak on behalf of our family business!"

"Grandpa!"

"We'll think of something else!"

Right then, all of the Zimmers spoke up urgently.

No matter how helpful the Yorks' dominance would be for the Zimmers' business development, the absence of fifty-one percent of shares would place the Zimmers firmly as subordinates under York Enterprise.

"Enough! Silence, all of you!"

Senior Zimmer bellowed, rising to glance around the room.

"The decision is already made. What's the point of saying all these things?"

Seeing how senior Zimmer was fuming with rage, all of the Zimmers shut their mouths.

Realistically speaking, they're not losing that much. In all actuality, the deal was quite beneficial for them.

After all, their family would be under Zack Zimmer's control soon. As long as none of them gets fired,

they would have enough money to fill their pockets.

What's more, with the Yorks taking over, they might get to make even more money!

Their negative reception just now was simply a show of their pride and responsibility for the family.

Taking in the scene predicted precisely by the CEO, Yvonne smiled and clapped her hands. A worker passed down the contractual letter prepared beforehand.

Senior Zimmer'e eyes twitched in unwillingness, but he still signed the contract with his teeth clenched.

And with that, the power and control over Zimmer family's businesses belonged to the Yorks.

Yvonne phoned the company's financial department with a light smile. In half an hour, a hundred and half million dollars were transferred to Zimmer's bank account.

When all was said and done, Yvonne left.

The Zimmers were still in the exact same spot.

Looking at the numbers in their bank account, Senior Zimmer's became perplexed.

One hundred and fifty million dollars!

Who would have thought they would be getting this amount of money through this method?

Zack instantly became proud of himself and strode over to the front with confidence.

"Grandpa! With this much, we can officially move to Buckwood without any worries! Plus, we get to keep our businesses and properties. This doesn't sound like a bad thing at all."

"Our family can now finally start anew!"

"Right now, it may look like we're losing our company."

"But if we work hard enough, in maybe a few years' time we might be able to get back our shares!" Senior Zimmer let out a long sigh as he listened to Zack. The only thing all of them could do now was to comfort themselves with those words.

Anyway, no one could predict what would happen in the future and the actions they should take by then.

"Great!" Senior Zimmer soon regained his composure. "Now that this matter is over, let's discuss another thing."

The fact that they had lost their power over the family business had already set it stone. Pestering the matter any further would be of no benefit.

"With one hundred and fifty million dollars, we can move to Buckwood and proceed with our partnership with the Silva family.

"But due to the remaining business and properties we own here, it's not possible for all of the Zimmers to move there together. We must discuss who should follow and who should stay."

This was something that should be carefully

thought over since only the important figures amongst the Zimmers should go to Buckwood.

Those who stayed would be the negligible ones.

Zack snickered. "I don't know about the qualified people, but surely a certain someone isn't allowed to go along, no?"

He turned towards Harvey, a smirk on his face.

"Him?" Senior Zimmer snorted. He spoke on without pausing a single beat. "A live-in son-inlaw like him obviously doesn't deserve a chance! Moving to Buckwood is an important matter!"

"But Simon's definitely come along, and so will Mandy. Harvey York, I feel so bad for you!" Zack Zimmer spoke to Harvey in a mocking tone. "Your wife and her whole family are moving to Buckwood, leaving you all alone here in Niumhi City. Will you starve to death by yourself?"

Looking at how Zack Zimmer was proud of himself, Harvey felt speechless.

A dimwit like Zack wouldn't understand that Harvey could've returned to Buckwood whenever he liked.

Before Mandy could speak up for Harvey, Quinn Zimmer suddenly stood up and yelled, "No! Harvey

York must go to Buckwood as well!"

The entire Zimmer family stared at Quinn in disbelief. Was she out of her mind? She's actually standing up for Harvey York!

Quinn didn't try to hide her intentions and added coldly, "Since Mandy has to go to Buckwood, this douchebag must follow too. We need to show everyone her husband is a live-in son-in-law."

Obviously, Quinn was afraid that Leon Silva would be interested in Mandy. If that happened, it would deny her the opportunity of getting married into the Silva family. No matter what, Harvey needed to follow along.

Initially, Senior Zimmer was on board with Zack on this matter. After Quinn's reminder, he quickly understood the deeper meaning. He glanced at Harvey, grinning. "You have a point. There's still some value in this piece of trash. Alright, we'll bring him along."

"But us Zimmers are certainly taking the first-class

seats. We'll sponsor this trash an economy-class seat!"

Hearing this, all of the Zimmers laughed in unison.

Someone chortled and added, "Grandpa, you're such a kind person! This douchebag probably has never gone on an airplane before!"

"There are people who never got to ride an airplane their entire life. He can post hundreds of photos on his social media just by being in the economy-class seats!"

"Ho, ho! That can't be Harvey York! He uses an ancient fifteen dollar phone with three years worth of calls and texts, but no camera!"

"Ha, ha, ha...!"

The Zimmers snickered heartily, feeling a satisfying superiority from insulting Harvey York. It was as if they hadn't just lost power over their own family business.

Zack felt displeased over Harvey coming along, but

Quinn was right.

If this sack of trash Harvey didn't come with them to Buckwood, it's the same as giving Mandy a free chance to be wedded to a rich family. That would spell another trouble.

With that thought in mind, Zack glared at Harvey and said mockingly, "It seems that idiots can get lucky sometimes."

"I know." Harvey nodded, "Idiots can get lucky at times, but not the nincompoops."

"You...!" Zack wanted to retaliate, but he didn't know what to say back.

Harvey didn't even specify whom he was referring to. If Zack lashed out, it would be the same as admitting he himself was the nincompoop.

Zack inhaled deeply, and tried to calm himself down.

Just wait until he got to Buckwood! Only then would he have all the time he needed to settle the score

with this piece of trash.

What's crucial right now was to familiarize himself with the situation in Buckwood so that he wouldn't be clueless when he arrived there.

•••

For the next few days, the Zimmers busied themselves as they prepared to move out. With the one hundred and half million dollars sitting in the bank account, they didn't need to sell off any property, which made their lives so much easier.

In the end, it was decided that fifty of them would settle down in Buckwood.

It was for certain that Zack and his family would be going, and the same was for Mandy and her family.

Senior Zimmer ordered his secretary to rent a few houses for the Zimmers to stay in temporarily.

Buckwood was a big city, and the house pricing there was at least ten times the prices in Niumhi.

Even if they had an ample amount of money in hand, they couldn't buy as many houses they needed so they resorted to renting houses.

At the same time, York Enterprise was in the midst of starting branches for their own company.

If Harvey wanted to return to Buckwood with dominance and power, he couldn't settle for something small. Instead, he was prepared to build a stock investment company it wouldn't go under the name of Enterprise, and instead rebranded as Sky Corporation.

Half a month later, in Buckwood.

Today, the Buckwood airport was crowded with people. Esteemed families and enterprises had all arranged for their important executives to wait here as soon as they received the news.

There were even securities armed with guns and bullets patrolling around key areas to prevent any mishaps from occurring.

For the past half month, there had been rumours that a hotshot who visited Buckwood three years ago would be returning with power!

The upper-class families of Buckwood found out about this matter earlier than most. Right now many were waiting for the arrival of this famous and enigmatic man, eager to catch a glimpse of him.

Rumours had it that this legendary man had ultimate control over Buckwood three years ago. Yet

at the peak of his power, he suddenly vanished into thin air. No one knew what happened after that.

Some said that he died. There were also those who said he got backstabbed by his own family. Others believed that he had angered another important figure in Buckwood, so he was forced to hide himself and start a new life elsewhere.

There were all sorts of stories and rumours.

Plus, he lived an extremely low-profile life at that time and didn't attend many public events. Not even the members of the upper class managed to see his real face.

Despite that, there were still a lot of wild stories circulating around.

Building up his company from scratch.

Creating a business worthy of millions and billions of dollars.

Stomping once and he would manage to turn the

whole finance industry of Buckwood upside down...

Meanwhile, a number of single ladies from affluent families anticipated his arrival with excitement. He was a god in their eyes. None of them knew if they stood a chance to marry man like him.

...

At this very moment, the Zimmers exited from the plane with their luggage.

Despite having lived a life of luxury, Senior Zimmer still had a look of awe as he led the group out into Buckwood.

Buckwood!

This was a place where tons of families and enterprises were desperate to step in.

People could only be considered as truly distinguished if they were able to settle down and solidify a firm basis here.

Countless families worked extremely hard, but

none could even take a step into Buckwood.

Yet the Zimmers, a second-class family, actually managed to enter Buckwood with triumph. There was no denying that this was a miracle.

Noticing the crowd all over the airport and important representatives wearing looks of anticipation, Senior Zimmer who was in the lead couldn't help but exclaim, "Are these people here to welcome us?"

Zack Zimmer was ogling around excitedly and began to fantasize. These good-for-nothings heard that we Zimmers would be here today and couldn't wait to please us already, huh?"

"Shut up! Stop spouting nonsense! This is Buckwood, not Niumhi. Say one wrong word, and we 'd all be in big trouble!"

"If you want to die by yourself, go ahead. Don't drag me into this!"

Simon Zimmer, who had been living almost into

non-existence in Niumhi, had a wholly different vibe the moment they reached Buckwood.

Simon had lived in Buckwood for a couple of years and was all too familiar with the environment here. Zack, who was always acting all high and mighty, couldn't stand Simon's scolding.

"Simon, do you have to talk like that? It's just a joke! Why do you have to be so serious?" Zack snorted. This family was all the same. From the father to the son-in-law, all of them knew nothing except how to act like an insufferable know-it-all!

Simon laughed coldly. "Joke? Fine, you can be excused since you know nothing. I'm going to explain, so open your ears wide and listen up!"

"Those are the Naiswells, and those are from the Cloude family. That's the Zarates..."

"It can be well-said that apart from the York family, almost one third of the first and second class among Buckwood's family businesses are here."

"You actually think the Zimmers can crack jokes in this situation?"

"Scoot over to the side! With a crowd this big, it must mean someone affluent is coming here! Don't block the way!"

Simon was all panicky as there were so many influential businessmen around. Here in Buckwood, it was said that even by randomly throwing a rock on the street, you could end up hitting a millionaire. Nothing would go wrong if one stayed cautious and kept a low profile.

"Someone who's powerful enough to attract all these important people?" Senior Zimmer murmured. "We don't even know if we'll get the chance to meet him."

After some thought, Simon Zimmer said, "Old man, the Silvas have arranged a welcome dinner for us Zimmers to celebrate our first time coming to Buckwood. It's rumoured that they have also invited a number of hotshots."

"Why don't we send an invitation to this powerful man as well? It has to be a work of fate and luck for us to exit the VIP lounge with him on the same day. Who knows, maybe we'll get lucky again this time."

Senior Zimmer grew ecstatic. "We can try."

If they could meet this man during their welcome dinner, the Zimmers would most definitely be considered powerful enough when they establish their entrance in Buckwood!

It would certainly bring the Zimmers great opportunities, as well as a boost in status.

Behind the crowd, Mandy Zimmer wasn't bothered

by the noises in front of them. She glanced
backward worriedly and then murmured softly, "
Mom, I'm going to walk to the back and check
where Harvey is. He hasn't come out yet..."

"What?" Lilian Yates glared at her. "This is a big day for the Zimmers! It'd be the best if that trash didn't show up!"

"Now that I think of it, that Quinn is such a slut!"
Lilian exclaimed angrily. "Brent Silva will probably
be there tonight, and she was afraid you'd steal the
limelight. That's why she insisted on Harvey to
follow along! I wish I can rip her mouth apart!"

Mandy replied in a low voice, "Mom, she's not wrong. I'm already someone's wife, how can I ruin her chances for romance?"

"You...! It's okay to have a divorce after getting married! If not for old man Zimmer's bias, you could have had the opportunity to get married to a rich man..." This matter almost drove Lilian into fainting from sheer rage. "Now, you want to check

up on that garbage? I really, really..."

"Okay, okay, Mom. I'll accompany you properly today. A grown up like him wouldn't go lost. I'll send him our address later." Mandy felt helpless. Although she was worried about Harvey, she couldn 't do anything.

...

Meanwhile, Harvey York felt a rush of nostalgia when he returned to this familiar place.

Once, he was the young master of the Yorks and the sole heir of the family.

Ever since he was in college, he had been taking care of a part of the family's business behind the scenes. He even built a company worth billions of dollars from nothing, all by himself.

He managed to recruit numerous capable and talented people in order to assist him in recovering his family, which was growing weaker and weaker day by day.

Harvey had a vision of helping the Yorks gain a footing in business hotspots like Mordu. Only then would the Yorks have the chance to dominate Country H and reign as the top family in the whole country.

It was a shame that one could be easily attacked by others when he or she became too prominent and was only a few steps from success.

Just when he graduated and prepared to make his move, an internal battle rose amongst the Yorks.

The Yorks colluded in secret and kicked Harvey out of the family, despite the fact that he was the one responsible for carrying the family back to the peak of the business world.

Had he failed to prepare for the inevitable earlier on and escape Buckwood, he would have long been dead multiple times in a row.

Becoming a live-in son-in-law in the Niumhi City was a choice Harvey couldn't avoid. Ironically, he

himself didn't anticipate that he would fall helplessly in love with his own wife, Mandy Zimmer, during all these three years.

Harvey thought he could lead a peaceful life in Niumhi.

Unfortunately, troubles would often resurface when things got too calm and peaceful. After removing him fully from the York's family record and keeping silent for three whole years, the Yorks chose to advance on him once again.

From Yonathan York who wanted money from him, to York Enterprise's donations, Thea York, and then Jensen Carlson...

One step at a time...

The York family had thought of numerous ploys to force him back into Buckwood.

The trouble now was, the Zimmers were here in Buckwood too.

No matter if this situation right now was the Yorks'

arrangement or a mere coincidence, it was something Harvey felt he should pay close attention to.

He couldn't care less about the Zimmers, but it was a different story for Mandy.

The thoughts filled Harvey's mind, making him feel more complicated than ever.

It would be unthinkable for Harvey York to travel all the way back to Buckwood on an economy class flight. Instead, he booked an entire plane for himself.

He couldn't be certain if this had something to do with the York family, but the news that he was returning to Buckwood had been leaked by some secret sources.

A gigantic crowd had actually formed at the airport, waiting just for him.

Harvey didn't rush to the exit and asked Yvonne Xavier, "Yvonne, have you checked about this matter?"

Yvonne came to Buckwood a few days prior to arrange everything. She furrowed her eyebrows and replied, "CEO, your travels were a tightly kept secret between us. I wasn't able to find out which

sources leaked the news."

"But when your flight landed, Miss Queenie York sent me a text."

Harvey stiffened. "What did she say?"

Queenie was the adopted daughter of the York family, but her status in the family was high enough that she played a vital role in what had happened the year Harvey was kicked out.

Yvonne hesitated slightly before finally telling him. "She said, the king has returned."

"Interesting Find a time for me to meet up with her." Harvey replied. "I'm curious to see what kind of present this good sister of mine prepared for me."

Yvonne nodded and jotted down his order. Then, she continued. "The preparations for Sky
Corporation are done. Following your orders, we kept everything under low profile and used money in the most inconspicuous way possible. Still, I

think the York family probably sensed that you're connected with Sky Corporation."

"No worries. There's no need to hide from them."
Harvey said, lifting his head. "They can sleep better
at night with a clear target on their minds, anyway."

An odd look coloured Yvonne's face as she went on.

"Also, I heard that the Silvas are preparing a
welcome dinner for the Zimmers tonight in Hotel
W. The Zimmers actually sent someone to invite
you over just now."

These Zimmers are a joke! Hadn't they noticed that the hotshot they pined for was right beside them all along? They even wrote him an invitation letter, how amusing.

Harvey asked, "Time?"

"Eight o' clock tonight."

"Okay, tell the Zimmers I'll be attending." Harvey said.

His phone vibrated. It was a text from Mandy,

asking him to attend the very same dinner tonight.

It seemed that these two matters didn't clash at all.

...

Hotel W, Buckwood.

As a brand new and prestigious hotel in Buckwood,
Hotel W was extravagant and luxurious despite
lacking an impressive history like the Grand Hotel
of Buckwood.

The first day of the Zimmers' arrival would be celebrated in this very hotel.

Only by riding on the coattails of an esteemed family like the Silvas were the Zimmers able to step inside Buckwood, regardless of their status as a second-class family.

No matter which angle one looked at, this was a very motivating start for the Zimmer family.

Several second and third class families in Buckwood arranged for representatives to attend the welcome

dinner that night.

Most of them didn't get the chance to take an indepth look into the Zimmers' background, but they had heard how the Zimmers managed to form partnerships with the Yorks and the Naiswells.

Adding on to that, they even received the support of the Silvas. This astonished the local families of Buckwood.

Normally, collaborating with just one of the three great families was an incredible honor. Yet the Zimmers actually had the opportunity to collaborate not only with the Yorks, but also the Naiswells and the Silvas all at the same time.

What kind of remarkable luck did the Zimmers have?

Spotlights shone all over the place, livening up the mood of the dinner.

Leon Silva didn't attend, but the main grandson of the Silva family was here.

Brent Silva.

Brent Silva held a wine glass in his hand and smiled. "Congratulations on entering the business world of Buckwood, Senior Zimmer. This is truly wonderful news."

"Let's hope the collaboration between our two families will go smoothly, and that we might get to forge a lifelong alliance with each other through marriage even after this..."

As he spoke, Brent's eyes were filled with awe.

The Zimmer women were all gorgeous, especially Mandy Zimmer. She was the walking definition of a goddess. Brent was unsure if he'd get the chance to have her all to himself.

Not to mention, Mandy's younger sister Xynthia was just as stunning. What eye candies!

Brent Silva initially had no interest in hosting this pointless banquet.

If it weren't for the fact that his family had forced this task on him, he wouldn't have come

Yet at this moment, he felt he had committed to the right choice.

Brent was a typical phony. While he fancied both sisters, Mandy and Xynthia Zimmer, he did not act like a greasy man. Rather, he put on a personable facade.

He raised his glass to Mandy, whose face was red. He said, "Senior Zimmer, let me congratulate the Zimmer family on behalf of the Silvas tonight!"

"The Zimmer family is the best of the best. Now, you are the leading figure in the business community in Buckwood. You'll be part of Buckwood's noble circle in the near future. Here's

to you, Senior Zimmer."

Senior Zimmer was so excited that his hands shook.

Brent was from the Silva family!

Not only did the Silvas hold a welcome dinner for the Zimmer family, Brent Silva also personally toasted to him. This was an incredible privilege.

"It's my honor, Mr. Silva. The Silva family will have to look after us Zimmers in the future!"

Senior Zimmer said, his face red.

Brent calmly turned his gaze over to Mandy. He then smiled and said, "Speaking of which, I haven't been married yet. I don't know if there's a chance to become the son-in-law of the Zimmer family."

The crowd grew shocked at this.

Brent did not hold power among the Silvas and was not the heir, but he was still a member of the Silva family.

Countless wealthy women would willingly throw

themselves to his feet.

Unexpectedly, he took the initiative to mention the matter of marriage.

Senior Zimmer narrowed his eyes and replied with a smile, "I heard from my third child that the Silvas are willing to ally with the Zimmers through matrimony. I see that you're the one chosen for it."

Senior Zimmer's eyes slightly flashed after saying this.

He was fond of the legendary Leon Silva, not Brent, who was not the family heir. Thus, Senior Zimmer disliked Brent.

Only Quinn Zimmer had yet to marry. Senior Zimmer could not casually wed her to anyone.

Brent smiled. "Is that so? I think the person you're talking about isn't me. Maybe it's my elder brother who wanted to ally with the Zimmer family through marriage."

"I didn't understand before. But after seeing Miss

Mandy, I do."

At this point, Brent's stare grew aggressive. "I don't know if Miss Mandy is married or not, but I fell in love with her the moment I saw her."

Mandy never expected herself to get involved. At that moment, her face darkened slightly. Just when she was about to speak...

Zack Zimmer, who was on the other side, hurriedly strode over. He laughed and said, "Brother Silva, I'm afraid you'll be disappointed. Not only is Mandy already married, her husband's also a live-in son-in-law!"

"I see." Brent smiled, and said nothing more.

He, Brent Silva, did not fancy things that had been used.

After seeing the change in Brent, Zack threw Mandy a silent grin.

Did this b*tch think she can get involved with the

Silva family using her beauty? What was she thinking?

Quinn was feeling proud.

She had heard what Brent said. The person who wanted to ally with the Zimmer family through marriage was indeed Leon.

When she entered the Silva family, she would be the wife of the eldest son!

In the future, the entire Zimmer family would have to rely on her.

As for Mandy, that b*tch would work for the Zimmer family forever.

This incident was just an episode at the banquet. However, everyone present now knew about the relationship between the Zimmer family and the Silva family.

It turned out that these two families wanted to ally through marriage. It was very likely that Leon

would be the one doing it.

If that was truly the case, the Zimmer family could enter the top circle of Buckwood in the future.

Many guests were now more proactive in coming over to talk to Senior Zimmer. What they talked about the most was the major events that had happened today.

"CEO Zimmer, do you know what happened today? The Zimmer family is truly lucky..."

"That's right, I heard a very important person had come to Buckwood. He arrived at the airport in the afternoon. The Zimmer family is truly lucky, maybe all of you arrived at the same time as him!"

"It's said that the heirs of the first class families such as the Naiswells and the Cloudes are all here to see that big shot. Unfortunately, they aren't qualified enough!"

"What's this?! I saw Queenie York of the Yorks
there as well. She seemed to have been waiting at
the airport for several hours. In the end, she was
unfortunate and wasn't able to meet him."

"By any chance, did you Zimmers get to see him?"

Senior Zimmer remained silent.

Then, he nodded and smiled at the crowd's discussion. "Everyone. After we learned about him, our family sent him an invitation here. We're not

sure if he would come to our banquet."

"It should be impossible. How could such a big shot come to this kind of banquet?"

"It's someone that even the Yorks couldn't meet!"

No one believed him.

Senior Zimmer was feeling uneasy. He too wanted to try meeting this mysterious big shot.

Just then, Sean Zimmer quickly ran over. "Father, that big shot called and said that he would come to our welcome banquet. He's on his way and will be here soon."

"What?! Could it be that God's helping us Zimmers?!"

"I never thought we, the Zimmer family, would have such an opportunity!

Sean was speechless.

Every one of the Zimmers grew ecstatic.

The rise and fall of a family depended on luck.

Today, they finally got a chance to jump right in!

The other guests were both envious and impressed.

The Zimmer family had crazy good luck. If things went on like this for them, it wouldn't be long before the Zimmer family gained a foothold in Buckwood.

The juniors of the Zimmer family got together, all of them in complete awe.

Quinn Zimmer curved her lips in a smile, looking like a blooming flower. "Actually, the rise of the Zimmer family was all Third Uncle's effort..."

"Don't say that! Both the father and daughter have also sacrificed a lot for the family..."

"Sadly, Mandy wasn't lucky enough to enjoy the results. She found herself a live-in husband."

"Mandy was the one doing all the work. Even so,

you reaped all the benefits, Quinn!"

"Yeah, Sister Quinn. Remember to look after us more after you enter the Silva family in the future!"

"You'll be the great backer of the Zimmer family!"

Even Zack Zimmer acted humble and kept flattering Quinn.

He had no choice. Things were different now, and the current Quinn was the sweet pastry of the Zimmer family.

"Speaking of Mandy, where is her live-in husband? Why didn't he come?" Quinn suddenly asked.

"Don't tell me that since it's his first time taking the plane, he's not willing to leave and is still taking pictures?"

"Today's a big day for the Zimmers. It's better if that unlucky guy doesn't show up!"

"Yes. If he appears, he'll bring down our family's level of reputation!"

"He's such a disgrace. I'm begging you, it's better for him to not come!"

"He's the greatest shame of our family!"

Zack remained silent.

About half an hour later, a light creak sounded and the door of the banquet hall was pushed open by two waiters.

Now that the banquet was halfway through, almost all of the guests were present.

The Zimmer family did mention just a moment ago that the big shot would come.

At this moment, all eyes instantly focused on the door.

Everyone wanted to know the identity of this mysterious man.

Soon, a figure was walking in on the red carpet.

Although he was wearing the most ordinary of

clothes, his presence gave people an indescribable pressure.

Everyone found it a little difficult to breathe.

In the next second, someone let out a shriek of disbelief. "It's Harvey York?!"

Telegram Ochinesenovels

Immediately, the Zimmers started making weird expressions.

Lilian Yates gritted her teeth. "I've forgotten that this useless b*stard hasn't appeared yet!"

Didn't this live-in son-in-law understand his place?

Didn't he realize what kind of occasion this is? How could he have dared stepping inside?

On top of that, he came in so boldly!

Damn it!

Lilian couldn't help shooting a fierce glare at Simon Zimmer.

Had it not been for his cowardice in Niumhi, she would've long driven this live-in son-in-law out!

Did he not see that Brent Silva has fallen in love with their daughter?

That was such a great opportunity!

Yet, everything was ruined by this wimp!

As for Simon, his gaze turned gloomy.

In Niumhi, Senior Zimmer had the final say. However, that was not the case in Buckwood.

He must let this wimp go!

Harvey York ignored the strange gazes from the crowd and walked up to Senior Zimmer.

"Congratulations, Senior Zimmer. The Zimmer family has officially set foot in Buckwood today."

Harvey said, his smile cryptic and meaningful.

Unfortunately, no one could understand the true meaning behind his words.

The corner of Senior Zimmer's eye twitched. He pointed at Harvey and yelled, "You loser! How did you know that we're holding a banquet here? Who asked you to come?!"

"You could've just come in silently. Instead, you entered in such a bold manner. Are you afraid if people don't know who you are?"

"Every day, you keep being ignorant. You're just a live-in son-in-law! Do you think so highly of yourself?"

"Don't you know how important this occasion is to the Zimmer family? How dare you come! You rotten b*stard!

Zack Zimmer walked over from behind and said coldly, "Harvey, you aren't eligible to be here!"

Harvey turned to look at Zack. "Why not?"

"You're a trash who bides your time every day!"

"You've been in the Zimmer family for three years, but your life is all beer and skittles. You didn't contribute to the family at all!"

"You've also been married for three years, but you haven't even touched your wife! Are you still a

man?"

"If you still have even a bit of man's pride in you, then get out of here right now!"

"Don't force me to beat you!"

Zack shouted, pointing at Harvey's nose. After Zack arrived in Buckwood, he felt alive again.

Simon Zimmer, who was behind them, stood up. He looked at Harvey coldly and said, "Harvey, Brent Silva from the Silva family proposed to Mandy just now. Trash, you better go and get the divorce deed by tomorrow."

"Yes, yes! A little runt like you should get out of the Zimmer family quickly!"

"We, the Zimmers, have nothing to do with you! Get out!"

When Simon and Lilian were in Niumhi, they did not dare to oppose Senior Zimmer.

However, it was different now. In fact, Brent had

already shown interest in Mandy only a few moments ago.

Under this situation, both of them thought they could try forcing Harvey to divorce Mandy.

Even if Senior Zimmer was dissatisfied, how could it be possible for him to risk a fall out with the Silva family for a useless b*stard?

Brent was standing on one side, an unpredictable smile on his face.

He initially thought that he had no chance. However, he never expected this to happen.

Furthermore, Mandy's husband had not touched her despite three years of marriage.

Interesting!

Right then, Zack took out his bank card from his pocket and threw it in front of Harvey.

"Harvey, did you hear that? Your father-in-law and mother-in-law want you out!"

"I'm kind-hearted. There's one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in this card. As long as you grovel three times, I'll give it to you!"

"With this much, I guarantee you won't be starved to death in Buckwood!"

"Hahahaha...!"

Everyone was laughing.

In the case of the residents of Buckwood, they looked at Harvey as if they were looking at a dog.

Everything was so interesting.

Today's dinner banquet had truly gone beyond one's imagination!

"Is this the live-in son-in-law? Look at how the Zimmers treat him! He doesn't have any worth at all!"

"His clothes are too shabby. I bet he doesn't have much money."

"For a poor sap like him, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars is enough to live for a long time. I'm sure he'll agree to it."

"But the Zimmer family is certainly interesting. To think they came up with this kind of event to entertain everyone, hahaha..."

Harvey York was speechless.

The crowd was talking and looking at Harvey with a gleeful look.

Everyone was anticipating whether this live-in sonin-law would kneel or not.

Zack Zimmer shouted fiercely, "Kneel and grovel to me!"

Things were different now.

Now, Zack had several great people backing him.

He believed that Harvey, the live-in son-in-law, wouldn't dare to mess with him this time.

Harvey stared at Zack wordlessly. In his eyes, there was only coldness.

"Kneel!"

Zack pressed Harvey's shoulder with one hand, forcing Harvey to kneel.

Unfortunately, Harvey did not move at all.

"Kneel!"

Zack used all his strength to push Harvey to the ground.

"Slap!"

Harvey raised his hand and gave Zack a hard slap.

Immediately, Zack was sent flying seven or eight meters away.

Silence.

The entire place fell into a quiet hush.

However, none of the Zimmers were shocked at this outcome.

After all, Harvey had beaten Zack many times. They were not surprised anymore.

This live-in-son-in-law would occasionally go crazy.

However, the other guests were confused.

What the hell did this live-in son-in-law do?

Did he slap Zack in the face and send Zack flying?

That was the heir of the Zimmer family!

Clack...

Just as Zack struggled to get up, Harvey stepped on him on the face and walked forward.

Harvey went up to Senior Zimmer and looked at the old man up and down. He then said indifferently, "
In the future, remember to report the Zimmer family's business to me as soon as possible."

"I don't want to see the Zimmer family being exploited by others just a few days after coming to Buckwood."

This was Harvey's rare goodwill.

His kindness would initially only be left to Mandy.

However, he understood that Mandy could not abandon the Zimmer family.

For the sake of that invitation letter, he was offering some alms to the Zimmer family.

After Harvey finished his words, the crowd went silent once more. Senior Zimmer's face was awful.

"Hahaha..."

Everyone then burst into laughter.

"Is this live-in son-in-law insane? How can he talk like this?"

"Did he ask the master of the Zimmer family to report to him? Hahaha!"

"Is this idiot out of his mind?!"

"It's so funny. This guy is hilarious! He doesn't need any acting skills to play an idiot!"

Harvey remained silent.

Harvey ignored the people's ridicule. Instead, he looked at Senior Zimmer indifferently and said, "I' m not a hundred percent sure about many things in Buckwood."

"Remember my words. Otherwise, when the Zimmer family is devoured by someone, I won't be able to help you."

Harvey turned around after speaking and left

despite everyone's ridicule.

"Stop, you little runt! Did I let you go?"

At this time, Simon Zimmer walked out and stopped Harvey.

He truly wanted to beat this live-in son-in-law up. In his mind, Harvey was too stupid.

What the hell was this idiot trying to do?

Senior Zimmer's face was distorted in anger. "
Simon, let him go!"

"Today's a great day. The big shot is coming! Pursuing the matter any more would be bad!"

"Yes! There are so many other opportunities we can use to end him!"

"The big shot is coming soon. It's not good to let this idiot run into him!"

"Lucky for him!"

Just like that, Harvey left the place under the gazes

of many.

After Harvey left, Senior Zimmer said anxiously, "Sean, where's the big shot? Why hasn't he come yet?"

Telegram @ Chimesenovels

Sean Zimmer replied with a puzzled look, "He should have already arrived by now. I'll call his secretary and ask."

Soon, Sean's face became ashen and he hung up the phone. He said, "Father, the big shot had already come. He'd just left."

"What? Has he been here?"

"The big shot said that the Zimmer family is too stupid..."

"I understand! He must have seen that idiot Harvey making trouble when he arrived. That's why he left angrily!"

"It must be because the Zimmer family doesn't respect him!"

Senior Zimmer yelled, "Harvey, you're a useless b* stard. You must die!"

Everyone in the banquet reacted to Senior Zimmer's outburst.

The Zimmer family's live-in son-in-law, Harvey had angered the big shot!

His action was ruining the Zimmer family's fortune!

Harvey was the sinner of the Zimmer family!

Right now, the Zimmers were all gritting their teeth, wishing to devour Harvey whole.

Senior Zimmer turned around and looked at Simon. He said viciously, "I agree! Divorce him!"

"Let Mandy divorce him, then drive him out!"

"When he gets out of the Zimmer family, I want to make his life a living hell!"

Senior Zimmer was filled with murderous intent.

At the back, Mandy's face had turned pale.

She did not expect Harvey to cause such a disaster.

A welcome dinner that was initially a joy for the host and the guests had fallen into discord.

The guests wore pitiful expressions as they left. In truth, many of them were snickering in secret.

All of them had missed the chance to meet that big shot. What right did a family like the Zimmers have?

That live-in son-in-law did a great job! MA Chine

At night.

The Zimmer family rented a villa and a dozen apartments in Buckwood.

Mandy's family was allocated to a not-so-spacious apartment.

However, this was already considered good treatment as the land value in Buckwood was incredibly high.

In this moment, Mandy's family were gathered

together, each and every one of them wearing awful expressions.

"Mandy, listen carefully. This is an opportunity."

"Since your grandfather has agreed for you to divorce that trash, you should go through the formalities as soon as possible!"

"Yes! Your grandfather also said that he will invite Young Master Brent Silva to a small gathering tomorrow."

"After getting rid of that trash, you must take Young Master Brent Silva!"

"Mandy, this is your chance to change your destiny."

"The Silva family is indeed a wealthy family in Buckwood. You shouldn't miss this chance. It's now or never!"

Mandy did not speak. She just looked at the gate with a pale face.

She had just sent a message to Harvey, asking him why he acted in such a way at the banquet. Yet Harvey never responded.

Her impression towards Harvey had changed so much. However, why did he act so strangely after coming to Buckwood?

He was different from before. She was completely unfamiliar with the current him.

Seeing Mandy in dismay, Simon grew angry.

"Mandy, what are you thinking about? Are you still thinking about that loser?"

"That loser went crazy today. How would he dare come back now? Don't be naïve!"

Lilian Yates also nodded and added, "Senior

Zimmer initially wouldn't let you divorce to avoid
the fight between us and Quinn's family. Now that
he has agreed, you shouldn't miss this rare
opportunity!"

"Also, that loser made him lose his face at the banquet today. He has become a joke in the entire Buckwood. Why do you still defend Harvey?"

At this moment, the doorbell rang.

The door opened, and in came Harvey.

Looking at Harvey's cavalier attitude, Simon boiled in anger.

"Trash! How dare you still come back!"

"Do you know how embarrassed the Zimmers were?"

"The family suffered a terrible humiliation because of you!"

"Well, there's some good now that you've returned. Don't leave yet!"

"When morning comes, go and get the divorce deed!"

Harvey looked at Mandy, whose face was pale. He

explained seriously, "Father, mother, I didn't talk nonsense at the wedding banquet. Don't worry, I will protect Mandy and the Zimmer family."

"Hahaha...!"

After hearing Harvey's words, Simon and Lilian burst into laughter.

Simon Zimmer sneered, "Harvey York, it's not that I want to talk about you. Think about it. What were you in Niumhi in the past years?

"Trash! Loser! Rubbish! That's how people describe you!

"Protecting Mandy? Protecting the Zimmer family even?!

"How will you protect us?

"Using your mouth?!"

Lilian Yates also sneered, "To rely on this bragging mouth of yours? Harvey! I beg of you, there's a limit to bragging!"

Harvey smiled. "Father, mother, the situation now is different from that in Niumhi."

"I have to lay low in Niumhi.

"But now I'm back here in Buckwood. The king is back!"

Even Mandy Zimmer could not listen to this anymore this time.

She glared at Harvey and said, "Harvey! Can you be more realistic?

"The king is back?!

"Even if you're competent, you still have to work hard and make a little progress!

"I thought you have changed these days, and yet, you're still like this.

"Can you get rid of this boastful nature of yours?

"Can't you make it a little easier for me?"

Harvey sighed and said thoughtfully, "Mandy, you have to trust me. I can protect you and the Zimmer family. This is all about you."

"You..."

Mandy was pale with anger at the moment.

Harvey did change when he was in Niumhi. After all, she felt that she did not marry the wrong person.

However, why did it become like this when he came to Buckwood?

Could it be that he was dazzled by the gaiety and splendor of the metropolis?

Mandy said coldly, "Okay, can't you protect me?

Come and prove it to me! How are you going to protect us?!

"Now, Grandfather wants me to marry someone from the Silva family. If you are so capable, make the entire Silva family kneel to you with just a single command!"

"This..."

Harvey was taken aback for a moment.

If it were three years ago, letting the Silva family

kneel before him was just a trivial matter. Only a phone call was enough.

However, things were different now.

His previous arrangements needed to be gradually activated, which took time.

Moreover, vanquishing the Silva family would only make the Yorks more vigilant of him.

This was not conducive to Harvey's next plan and would even push the Zimmer family to the curb.

This was not protecting the Zimmer family. Instead, it would harm the Zimmer family.

"You can't do it, right? If you can't, then stop all these big talks in the future!"

Mandy was so angry that her tears fell.

'This live-in husband, can't he just let her live a few days in peace?'

Simon and his wife, pointed to Harvey's nose and

cursed, "Get out. We, the Zimmer family don't welcome you!"

"No. Father, Mother, let him in!"

"Mandy, what's wrong with you? Are you still being soft-hearted at this time?"

"I won't marry into the Silva family. I'm already married!" Mandy said palely.

Although this live-in husband was such a troublemaker, he was still her husband after all.

They were married for three years. Even one would have affection for the dog after raising it for such a period, let alone a person.

Mandy took Harvey back to her new bedroom, sighed, and said, "Harvey, I know you are desperate in achieving results and want to live like a person!"

"Your efforts in Niumhi haven't gone unnoticed!

"But this is Buckwood. It's not Niumhi anymore!

"Even we, the Zimmer family, have to be careful of

every step that we make in this place, let alone you.

"You must promise me that you would start from scratch and stay grounded.

"I believe you can. Even if you don't have huge achievements, as long as you can be a white-collar worker, I won't leave you."

Mandy was trying to persuade him earnestly. This was undoubtedly her minimum requirement.

Harvey thought for a while and said, "Mandy, believe me, just give me a year; no, half a year will do!

"I'll let you know that I am the king of Buckwood. I
..."

"Shut up! I don't want to listen to these unrealistic fantasies!

"Harvey, how old are you? Do you think you're still a three-year-old kid?

"Can't we be more realistic?

"Even if you have nothing, as long as you take one step at a time, I believe you can!"

Mandy Zimmer sighed.

Harvey York opened his mouth but did not know what to say.

At this time, Mandy would not believe anything that he said.

Mandy then took out a suit from the closet. "I bought this for you. Put it on tomorrow and go to the family banquet.

"I will beg Grandfather and let him give you another chance!

"But you must remember that you can't go crazy like today, okay?"

Harvey sighed and said, "Okay, I'll listen to you."

He also felt helpless after saying this.

In Niumhi, he did say that he was the CEO of York Enterprise, but Mandy refused to believe him.

Now that he had come to Buckwood, he said that he would protect the Zimmer family, Mandy still did not believe in him.

It was not just Mandy who did not believe in him, but the entire Zimmer family also did not believe in him.

Harvey was genuinely speechless. (2)

A silent night.

Early in the next morning, Lilian Yates gave Harvey, sleeping on the sofa, a slap in the face to wake him up.

"Loser, wake up this instant. You have to go get the divorce papers with Mandy today!" Simon Zimmer stared at Harvey and said coldly.

Harvey frowned and said, "Father, it's down to us. I'm not going to divorce Mandy."

"Your matter? Do you have the final say?

"Harvey, let me tell you. We, the Zimmer family, could let you be the live-in son-in-law that day; we could also drive you out of the Zimmer family today!

"Do you think that you can rely on the Zimmer family and just to goof around all your life?

"We, the Zimmer family, do not need a loser!

"You're not worth it!"

Simon kept on scolding Harvey and wanted to drag

him up.

Mandy walked out of the room at this moment.

She hugged Harvey's arm and said, "Father,
Mother, don't say anything like this anymore. I
have already made it clear that I won't divorce him!

"I will take him to the family banquet tonight. I will also intercede with Grandfather for him."

Simon sneered and said, "Intercede? He angered that big shot away yesterday. The old man could not wait to strangle him to death now. What's the use of you pleading to him?"

Mandy said, "Father, could you put in a good word for Harvey. Please?"

Simon stared at Harvey for a long time. He then looked at the determined Mandy.

He knew his daughter's character. He knew he could not change her mind once she had decided to do what she believed was right.

He initially thought that Harvey would certainly divorce Mandy this time.

He never thought that Mandy would be so profoundly in love with this live-in son-in-law...

"What blasphemy!"

Simon and Lilian looked at each other, sighing helplessly.

Xynthia Zimmer, who was on the side, looked at Harvey with contempt

Her cheap brother-in-law was too shameless. All he did was to rely on her sister to protect him.

Such a person was truly shameless!

At night in a small restaurant in Buckwood.

The Zimmer family had just come to Buckwood without any support from a large family. Hence, they could not book a great restaurant. After all, the

Zimmer family's business had not started yet, and they did not have many connections there.

Simon was already quite good for being able to book this large room in this restaurant.

The Zimmer family was considered a second-class family when they were in Niumhi. However, now, they were barely a third-class family at best when they arrived in Buckwood.

That was still in the case where they had the projects from the Silva family and the Naiswells.

If there was no such cooperation and the Silva family's welcome dinner yesterday, it was safe to assume that no one knew about the Zimmer family.

As for last night, since the big shot did not show up, the chance for the Zimmer family to rise was gone.

Now, it would be impossible for the Zimmer family to have the same opportunity. It would be quite complicated.

When the five of them walked into the room, the

Zimmer family's expressions were peculiar.

This live-in son-in-law had ruined everything for the Zimmer family. How could he still dare to come?!

Telegram @chinesenovels

"Hey, loser! You ruined everything for the Zimmer family, and yet you dare to come?"

"Do you truly think that we don't dare to beat you?"

"If it weren't for Third Uncle pleading for you in front of the old man, I would have beaten you to death now!"

"Trash, you should man up!"

Harvey York remained silent.

All eyes fell onto Harvey instantly.

Senior Zimmer's face was cold, to ignore Harvey and others completely.

This was simply because this was Buckwood. Simon Zimmer did have some connections, and he was also the one who got in contact with the Silva family.

That was why Senior Zimmer still respected him.

If this was Niumhi, Harvey and others would have been driven out long ago due to his character.

However, even so, he did not even look at Harvey and the others in the eye at this moment.

Senior Zimmer currently liked Quinn Zimmer's family the most. After all, Quinn was about to marry into the Silva family.

In this matter, even the promising Zack Zimmer's family could not match Quinn's family's status.

No one cared. Mandy Zimmer's family could only find a place to sit down.

However, when they were about to take a seat, a voice thundered.

"Third Uncle! This is Buckwood, not Niumhi anymore!

"Grandfather said that we are now one of the

upstart businesses in Buckwood. Some of the family rules have to be changed.

"So, you can't sit here!"

It was Zack who spoke, and his argument was compelling at the moment.

"What do you mean?" Simon looked displeased, "I booked this hotel using my connections. Now, I can't even sit down?"

"Third Uncle, don't be angry. Listen to the new rules of the Zimmer family first."

Zack stood up with his arms crossed.

"Grandfather said that upstarts should act like one.

"Although it's just an internal gathering within the family today, Young Master Silva will be coming soon, so we should be more particular and display grandeur. Only then can we show that the Zimmer family has the foundation to be an upstart!

"For this, we, the Zimmer family, have booked a

total of four tables, each with 16 seats. However, whoever sits in which position is set by the rules.

"For example, the first table is reserved for people who have contributed over 1.5 million to the Zimmer family.

"The second table is reserved for people who have contributed over one hundred and fifty-four thousand to the Zimmer family.

"The third table, for people who have contributed fifteen thousand to the Zimmer family.

"The last table is for people who have no contribution to the Zimmer family."

Zack looked proud. "Our lineage has always contributed a lot to the Zimmer family, so we managed to sit at the first table.

"Quinn and her family will be the nobles of the Zimmer family from now on. Hence, they are also sitting at the first table...

"As for the others, they are seated in sequence...

"I'm afraid that your family could only make the last table."

Lilian Yates sneered, "Mandy has successfully gotten the Commercial Centre Project in Niumhi. Isn't that considered a contribution?"

Zack smiled and said, "It's indeed a contribution. But don't you know what you have done?

"This time, the Zimmer family has suffered a loss of about at least several million dollars because of your idiot son-in-law!

"In this case, do you still want to sit at the first table?

"To let you sit at the last table is already more than generous!"

Another member of the Zimmer family stood up and said with a mocking look. "Senior Zimmer, in my opinion, the contribution of Third Uncle's family to the Zimmer family isn't even two

thousand dollars. The Zimmer family even suffered loss because of them. Them to be seated at the fourth table isn't fair to the other relatives!"

"I suggest adding another table for those who have negative contributions!"

"Right! I agree."

The other members of the Zimmer family nodded one after another.

"Yeah, let the waiter add another table so that you can understand what it means to contribute to the family!"

Senior Zimmer would undoubtedly agree to it and said coldly at this moment.

Soon, a waiter came over and set up a small table as requested.

There were only tea, vegetables, and tofu on the table, apart from the bowls and chopsticks.

Those waiters had seen the world. Thus, they were looking at Simon Zimmer's family with mockery in their eyes.

"Okay! Sit down quickly. Don't stand. It's embarrassing!" Zack Zimmer said with a smile.

Simon's face was pale. However, in the end, he could only grit his teeth and walked over to sit down.

After all, they were still members of the Zimmer family.

Even if Simon had some connections in Buckwood, what could he do in such a situation?

The other members of the Zimmer family were right. This trash, Harvey York, did tarnish the Zimmer family's reputation last night.

It was already considerate that they were not driven out of the family.

At this moment, Harvey suddenly grabbed Mandy Zimmer's wrist, turned around, and said, "Zack, since you're so chatty, let me ask you, which table should you be seated at if you contribute 150 million dollars to the Zimmer family?"

Harvey looked indifferent. He had taken out 150 million dollars: the fifty-one percent shares of the Zimmer family he had gotten before.

From this perspective, he had contributed 150 million dollars to the Zimmer family. Without this much money, the Zimmer family was not eligible to come to Buckwood at this moment.

The whole crowd was stunned when Harvey said this. Everyone was looking at him, and it was such a

fascinating scene.

"Hahahaha..."

The crowd burst into laughter after dozens of seconds. Everyone laughed so much that their stomachs hurt.

"Senior Zimmer, I forgive this joker. I truly believe that he was foolish yesterday! Hahaha!"

"150 million dollars? It's already quite good for them if they could take out 150 thousand dollars!"

"Unexpectedly, Third Uncle's reputation was being tarnished by this live-in son-in-law!"

"Senior Zimmer wanted to arrange another marriage for Mandy, but she refused it because of this idiot. You crack me up!"

"However, it's better having a 150-million-dollar son-in-law than the Silva family's son-in-law! Hahaha!

Simon kept quiet.

There were sarcastic and weird gazes all around. In their view, Simon's family were all dummies.

At this moment, Simon's family could not wait to find an opening to interject.

Although they had disgraced themselves when they were in Niumhi before, it was never so embarrassing as this.

Mandy also got angry. She glared at Harvey.

"Did you forget what I said to you last night?

"Harvey! Do you truly want to humiliate me?

"Do you want me to be cruel and divorce you?"

Harvey said helplessly, "But, I did contribute 150 million dollars to the Zimmer family..."

Unfortunately, everyone was not in the mood for Harvey's jokes at this moment.

This was because the main guy was here!

Brent Silva from the Silva family.

At this moment, all members of the Zimmer family stood up, including Senior Zimmer. They all congregated to the entrance of the room.

Meanwhile, Brent was wearing a casual suit. He then apologized, "Sorry to keep you waiting."

"The traffic in Buckwood is quite congested. You must have been so tired, Young Master Silva. You're not late." Senior Zimmer said with a caring oration.

No matter how proud he was in the family, he knew his standing when he met outsiders, especially the young master of the Silva family, the first-class family in Buckwood.

If he still put on airs in front of such a person, the Zimmer family could not afford it.

Brent smiled. "CEO Zimmer, you have misunderstood. It has nothing to do with the traffic jam."

"You also knew about the big shot yesterday.

Today, we, the Silva family, held a meeting specially for this big shot. Hence, I was late.

Everyone, please be considerate." Brent said with a smile.

"Speaking of this, the Zimmer family is quite unlucky. I heard that the big shot did go to the welcome dinner last night. It's a pity..." Brent sighed.

The entire Zimmer family glared at Harvey upon hearing those words.

What a great opportunity! However, it was all ruined by this trash.

Senior Zimmer knew that it was useless to entertain Harvey York at this point.

He sighed and then whispered. "Young Master Silva, I don't know where this big shot came from? I truly want to know more about him."

Brent Silva said hypothetically, "The Silva family also learned about this big shot through several connections. You may not believe it even if I tell you!

"It is said that he's the true heir of the Yorks!

"He was Prince York who led the Yorks back to glory three years ago!

"However, Prince York has been on the retreat for three years.

"His powerful return this time is beyond our expectations!

"Now, many people are gearing up to meet Prince York in person!

"Speaking of which, I went to the same university as Prince York. I met him a few times. I even got his contact information!

"I must meet up with Prince York if I get the chance.

"If Prince York is willing to reach out and support you, the Zimmer family might be a first-class family."

Brent was even more complacent when he mentioned this

Prince York of the Yorks back then!

He was the top figure and exceeded the current Famous Four of the Yorks.

It was believed that he might have risen to the top circle of Country H, which was unimaginable by the people of Buckwood.

If not, his return this time would not cause such a

sensation.

"Oh my gosh! That's amazing! I never thought that Young Master Silva knew such a character!"

"Prince York must be truly awesome upon hearing your words!"

"You must recommend us to Prince York if you have the chance, Young Master Silva!"

The group of people seemed crazy at the moment.

They were all looking at Brent in admiration.

At this moment, Senior Zimmer was certainly impressed. He was delighted with Brent.

Would it not be great if Brent could be his grandson -in-law?

Both Simon and his wife were very conflicted at this moment. They had made up their minds and intended to do an ideological intervention with Mandy later. Such a good son-in-law mustn't be missed!"

Mandy also felt conflicted. Brent would be the best candidate to be her husband if she was still single, but she was already married.

It seemed that fortune was not in her hands!

However, she believed that since the Zimmer family 's platform was so good now, as long as Harvey worked hard, he could grow to the point of making her proud.

Amongst the crowd, Harvey wanted to laugh after hearing Brent's words.

He had to admit that this brat, Brent was quite capable, knowing that he had returned.

Furthermore, this brat was able to talk about his legend casually.

However, this guy was also a master of bragging who did not need any plans. His ability to put on airs was certainly impressive.

Harvey could not help but ask, "Did you say that

you know Prince York?"

Brent certainly knew this live-in son-in-law. He said with a half-smile on his face at this moment, "Yes, we have had a few drinks together. What's wrong?"

Harvey laughed. "Then why don't I know you?"

"Huh?!"

Brent was stunned.

The others were also stunned.

What did this trash mean?

Brent frowned and said, "Are you implying that you' re Prince York?"

Harvey smiled. "Yes, I am Prince York that you mentioned, Harvey York. But I never knew you."

"Hahahaha..."

Everyone burst into laughter the next moment.

Especially Brent, he was laughing so hard that he

lost his composure.

Even Senior Zimmer, who was initially angry, also started laughing at this moment.

He had seen clowns who were sensational but had never seen such a silly clown.

Clown!

A genuine clown!

Why did he not see that Harvey was so stupid to such an extent before? He truly made people speechless.

Quinn Zimmer slightly smiled at this moment. " Mandy, your live-in husband is certainly interesting!

"Did he say that he was Prince York just to save his honor?

"Do you know who Prince York is?

"The former heir of the Yorks in South Light!

"The person who manages the 150-billion-dollar enterprise has unimaginable wealth and has risen to the top circle of Country H!

"Adding up all these together, he is such a legendary figure. How could he ever be a loser?

"Hahaha..."

Celegratia @chimesemovels

At this moment, the other members of the Zimmer family were also talking about it.

"Mandy, you shouldn't bring your live-in husband out in the future!"

"Even if you don't find him embarrassing, we do!"

"Yeah! It's better to drive him out quickly! He's so disgraceful."

"The Zimmer family was now an upstart in Buckwood. If other people know that there's such a stupid son-in-law, how can we do business in the future?"

"You don't feel shame, but we do."

"Simon, your family is horrible. I am certainly disappointed with your family!"

Sean Zimmer looked at Simon with a look of disgust

and said.

"Geez! What did we do in the past life to deserve this?"

Both Simon and Lilian were refined, but their faces today were very awful.

What a shame!

He initially thought that, after coming to Buckwood, everything had changed and was different from before.

Unexpectedly, everything was so disgraceful to this point after they had come to Buckwood!

Mandy sat in the corner.

She did not say a word. Only two lines of tears kept streaming down her face while facing all kinds of cynicism.

It turned out that there were even more embarrassing moments!

At this moment, all the adoration she had

accumulated for Harvey disappeared.

She did not mind Harvey's inability to achieve and also overlooked his uselessness.

As long as he could work hard!

As long as he could be a down-to-earth person and started from scratch after arriving at Buckwood.

However, Harvey truly disappointed her. She felt and a chine very depressed!

Unrealistic!

Astonishing!

His stubborn pride!

Acting like a clown!

Mandy had no intention of getting divorced before. Now, she seemed to have some thoughts about divorcing Harvey.

She did not want to admit that this person was currently her husband!

At this moment, Brent did not want to let go of Harvey, so he sneered, "Okay! Aren't you, Prince York? There will be a banquet in Buckwood tomorrow night. It is said that it was Queenie York of the Yorks that specially organized it for Prince York. I hope to see you then!"

Although Brent seemed polite on the outside, his expression was full of mockery.

In fact, there was such a banquet.

Yvonne Xavier mentioned to Harvey last night that
Queenie came forward to host the banquet on
behalf of the Yorks and said he must be invited.

Harvey did not refuse the invitation.

The Yorks wanted to see why he was back this time.

There would certainly be conflicts between the two sides.

The Yorks wanted to hold a welcome banquet this time. He had no reason to refuse.

Before, Harvey thought that this so-called banquet was a Black Dinner.

However, judging from Brent's expression, this banquet was probably not as simple as a Black Dinner.

"So, they want to confirm among all the big families in Niumhi, who will be on my side?" Harvey sneered.

Queenie was indeed a character. She was much more powerful than Quinton York, who had not made any moves so far.

Her actions were very civilized, which was difficult to defend against since her purpose was unknown.

Harvey was still thinking about Queenie's motives.

At this moment, Senior Zimmer could not help but ask, "Young Master Silva, can you also attend this level of the welcome banquet?"

Brent stood up and smiled upon hearing this. "The

Silva family were close to Prince York. I did receive two invitation cards."

In truth, as far as Brent was concerned, he was still not prominent in the Silva family due to his status.

He had to spend millions to buy a few invitation cards making use of his private connections.

Everyone was envious of Brent when he said this.

Brent looked complacent. Those millions spent were worthwhile.

Senior Zimmer asked with discretion, "Young Master Silva, can I still get this invitation card?

"If possible, I also want to take a few people to go check the world out!

"And also to apologize to Prince York. After all, it was us, the Zimmer family, who upset him yesterday!"

Senior Zimmer looked at Brent Silva expectantly.

The other members of the Zimmer family also looked at Brent with anticipation.

"No problem."

Brent immediately agreed, but it was a little extravagant.

Millions again!

"I just have to make a call!"

Brent made a call and bought two more invitation cards.

Quinn Zimmer looked at Mandy Zimmer up and down for a moment. She then smiled and said, " Mandy, tell me, will I be able to see you at the banquet tomorrow evening? Hahaha..."

Mandy's face darkened.

Quinn deliberately wanted to make her look bad.

She, Quinn Zimmer, the woman who would be marrying into the Silva family. One of the two invitation cards that Brent sent to them would surely be hers.

Shortly afterward...

A titanium silver Lexus sedan stopped in front of the restaurant.

Then, a man in a suit and leather shoes entered the restaurant and walked straight to the room where the Zimmer family was.

"Isn't that Manager York?"

No one else could react upon seeing this man.

Instead, Brent immediately greeted him.

Manager York was the general manager of Silver Nimbus Courtyard, also a servant and vassal.

However, the status of the Yorks in South Light was too high.

Even the general manager of Silver Nimbus Courtyard was a prominent figure that many families could not approach.

Even a first-class figure like Brent had to give Manager York respect.

Manager York bowed at this moment and said respectfully, "Who is Senior Zimmer? The purpose of my visit this time is straightforward. I'm here to invite the Zimmer family to the banquet tomorrow evening. Here are ten invitation cards!"

Manager York did not talk nonsense after leaving the invitation cards. He then turned around and left quickly.

His whole body was covered in a cold sweat the moment he left.

That person was here!

That person was certainly there!

Even if he was just standing there arbitrarily, it also put Manager York under tremendous pressure.

On any given day, he surely did not want to come.

However, it was Queenie York who asked him to come today. Even if he was afraid, he still had to come.

He clearly remembered what Queenie said.

"For tomorrow's banquet, since the Zimmer family was that person's family, then that key figure would naturally show up at the banquet.

"The invitation cards must be given, but without being too obvious.

"Most importantly, the identity of that person should not be mentioned."

Sure enough, even if Queenie did not say the latter words, Manager York also did not even dare to pass

gas when he saw that person.

He had been watching that person since he was young. Of course, he knew what was so terrifying about that person.

If he could choose, he would rather have never appeared today.

Harvey watched this scene without speaking.

However, Brent was stunned.

What the hell was going on?

Did he not just buy two invitation cards?

Why were there ten invitation cards at once?

Furthermore, they were being delivered by Manager York himself?

What an honor!

At the next moment, Senior Zimmer said with a shocked face, "Young Master Silva is indeed the best of the best! Just a word, and Manager York

came to send us the ten invitation cards!

"What a pity! If you can become the son-in-law of the Zimmer family, it will be an honor for the Zimmer family!"

Simon Zimmer's face turned pale at the moment.

If Mandy could marry him, then their standing in the Zimmer family would surely be significantly improved.

"Sister Quinn, I truly envy you! Young Master Brent Silva already has such power! Prince Leon Silva must be even more amazing!"

"Sure enough, a woman still has to marry the right person, unlike someone who keeps on holding onto the live-in son-in-law and refuses to let him go!"

Quinn looked at Mandy with a smile at the moment. She then said, "Mandy, I'm so sorry! My future husband is just that good!

"From now on, if you need any of my help, just say

it...

"However, I don't dare to get too close to you. After all, people who keep a live-in son-in-law are generally unlucky. I don't want it to rub off on me "

Telegram @chinesenovels

Mandy Zimmer was trembling with anger.

At this time, Quinn Zimmer was clearly insulting her.

So what?

The people of the Silva family were amazing!

They were indeed worthy of being a first-class family in Buckwood

Brent Silva was not the heir yet. He was just an outcast.

However, the Yorks' general manager personally came to send the invitation cards after Brent made a call.

It could only be assumed that the Silva family's network was too strong.

Apart from the Yorks, the Silva family was one of

the strongest in South Light.

Simon Zimmer regretted it so much.

How did he promise Mandy that he would put in a good word for this trash, Harvey York?

Simon and his wife had to make Mandy divorce Harvey as soon as possible and then see if they could look for another good son-in-law.

If there was such a good son-in-law as the young master of the Silva family, they would surely be so happy.

They just had to count money every day from then.

What else did they need to do?

On the other hand, Brent was a little dazed.

Others did not know who Manager York was, but he knew him very well.

Even if it was his elder brother, Leon Silva, Manager York could just ignore Leon if he did not want to

talk to anyone, let alone him.

Someone must have made a mistake.

However, he could only admit it at this point.

Either way, he would seem to be more imposing like that.

Brent slightly smiled while thinking of this. "Senior Zimmer, I'm sorry. My ability is limited. I only managed to get ten invitation cards. After all, there are not many banquets at this level."

Senior Zimmer smiled broadly. "Young Master Brent Silva, that's very kind of you. You are great. You are beyond imagination! Come, allow me to offer you a toast!"

Brent was also very considerate upon hearing that. He said, "In this case, these ten invitation cards will be given to the Zimmer family. The Zimmer family shall decide amongst yourselves who will attend the banquet."

"Alright!"

Senior Zimmer received the stack of invitation cards. He was smiling so broadly that his face almost became distorted.

Other than Simon's family, Sean Zimmer's family and Quinn Zimmer's family all received invitation cards.

The remaining ones were given to other outstanding juniors in the Zimmer family.

"Thank you, Senior Zimmer!"

"Thank you, Grandfather!"

"Thank you, Young Master Silva!"

Those who got the invitation card were grateful.

This symbolized their status within the Zimmer family!

Those who could get it would represent the Zimmer family in Buckwood in the future.

If they were lucky enough to be favored by the

legendary Prince York, they would surely be very successful by attending this banquet.

Especially for the Zimmer family, fifty-one percent of the shares were now in the Yorks' hands. Did this not indicate that whoever from the Zimmer family who got in favor of Prince York would be the Zimmer family's CEO in the future?

Zack Zimmer held the invitation card triumphantly and dangled it in front of Simon's family.

The expressions on Simon's family were awful at this moment. All of them remained silent.

He initially thought that his family could strongly rise after coming to Buckwood.

However, this did not happen. In Senior Zimmer's view, Simon's family could not even compare to several juniors.

Nonetheless, they would just have to accept it because they were too embarrassed this time!

Especially when Harvey ruined the Zimmer family's

great chance yesterday. It was useless to say anything under such circumstances.

At this moment, Harvey asked out of the blue, "
Senior Zimmer, why don't our family have any
invitation cards?"

Everyone was taken aback slightly.

Everyone burst into laughter after a moment of silence.

"Hahaha. Harvey, you are so funny!"

"Think about it. Does your family deserve to get the invitation card?"

"Why don't you think about how to make up for yesterday's mistakes? And here you are, still wanting an invitation card? Are you even worthy?"

"Yeah! It's not going to happen. You're such a loser, and you even want to get an invitation card?"

The members of the Zimmer family were sneering.

They were also looking at Simon's family pitifully

at the same time.

Why was there such a person who voluntarily let other people blow him up in the face?

However, the four of them, including Mandy, had already given up. Their eyes, which were looking at Harvey, were lifeless. They did not know how to react.

Harvey said indifferently, "It's quite straightforward. This was because this invitation card was meant to be given to me, mainly for my father-in-law and mother-in-law. They just add on a few for you. What are you doing now? Are you trying to steal the show?"

Zack Zimmer could not help it anymore. He said, "
Harvey York, can you stop being a disgrace? These
invitation cards were clearly asked by Young Master
Brent Silva using his connections. What does it have
to do with you?"

Brent was also angry. "Who do you think you are? How dare you take credit from me?"

Sean Zimmer even pointed directly at Simon
Zimmer's nose and yelled. "Simon! Look at your son
-in-law! Take him home quickly!

"Either drive him out as soon as possible!

"Or, stop letting him out to humiliate us!

"We—the Zimmer family could not afford to be disgraced because of him!"

Just when Harvey was about to say something, Mandy slapped him in the face.

"Come with me!!!"

Mandy could not help it anymore. She just could not endure the humiliation anymore.

She felt that she had suffered enough shame today. However, Harvey continued to bring her more shame.

No matter how good her composure was, she felt like she was about to have a meltdown at this moment.

Outside the hotel.

Mandy was already crying and pleaded, "Harvey, I' m begging you!

"Too many things have happened to the Zimmer family these days!

"The foundation that I have built up is gone now!

"I want to make a fresh start in Buckwood and start

over!

"I'm begging you. Please let me live peacefully. Stop embarrassing me!

"If you continue like this, I really can't hold it anymore! I can't hold it anymore..."

Mandy squatted and bawled in resentment on the roadside like a helpless little girl.

Harvey felt very distressed and reached out his hand to wipe off the tears from the corner of her eyes. He then said, "Mandy, do you want to go to the banquet tomorrow?"

Mandy sobbed. "Who doesn't want to go? To participate on behalf of the Zimmer family means that there's a chance to lead the Zimmer family in the future!

"Can we give the Zimmer family to those idiots?

"Also, haven't you seen Father, Mother, and Xynthia's eyes?

"But what if I want to go? Grandfather didn't give us invitations at all! Can you get it?"

"I can," Harvey said firmly.

Mandy shook off his palm abruptly. She then stood up and left. She certainly had nothing more to say about this man.

'At times like this, and yet you're upholding your honor! Why are you so stubborn?!

'You just did not know when to stop, do you?! You just did not believe something could happen until it already had!

"Mandy, why can't you try to believe in me just this once? I have never deceived you." Harvey said with a sigh.

Mandy asked, "How can I believe you? What can you do to make me believe in you?"

Harvey said earnestly, "If I say you can attend the banquet, you surely can. I mean it."

Mandy also looked at Harvey earnestly. She suddenly sighed after a long time and said, "Okay, Harvey. This is the last time I'll believe in you! If you can't do it, I will divorce you!

"When the time comes, don't blame me!"

"Trust me. We won't be getting a divorce." Harvey smiled.

Mandy wiped away her tears and said, "Okay, I'm going to give it a go. I'm going to the banquet. I also want to tell everyone that my husband managed to get the invitation card and let me attend the welcome banquet tomorrow!"

"Okay, go. I'll make a call."

Harvey spoke softly after the phone connected. " Yvonne Xavier, tell Queenie that I will be attending the banquet tomorrow."

"Yes!"

"Help me inform Queenie since the Zimmer family is related to me, then I'll have the final say on the people participating in the banquet...

"I don't care what her motive is, but if she wants to test me, don't blame me for being the first to beat her up."

"CEO, Miss York said that she just wanted to welcome the return of the king this time and has no other hidden agenda. She said that you understand her character, and this kind of thing couldn't be hidden from you."

"Okay!"

Harvey slightly nodded, hung up the phone, and walked back to the hotel room again.

Inside the hotel's restaurant.

Mandy Zimmer's expression was cold at the moment. The other people's faces were also peculiar.

Apparently, Mandy had just announced that their whole family would be attending Prince York's welcoming banquet tomorrow.

Meanwhile, all eyes eventually fell on Harvey York as he walked in

"Come here, everyone. Let's guess how this guy got the invitation card? Did he steal or snatch it?"

"Or did he buy it?"

Brent Silva laughed when he heard the words. "I bet you don't know about it. Although you can buy these kinds of invitation cards, most people have no means to buy them..."

"Even if there is a way, the price of one piece is more than four hundred and sixty thousand dollars. If he wants to buy five pieces for his family, the minimum amount required will be 2.3 million dollars!"

"Do they have so much money?"

"They should, right? The diamond on Mandy's finger is quite valuable, isn't it?"

"However, if this kind of thing is suddenly being sold, I'm afraid that the price will be greatly reduced."

"It's so pitiful. Having to sell the ring to act all tough!"

Everyone in the Zimmer family was looking at them as if they were looking at fools.

"What's going on here? Everyone clearly knows who's poor and who's rich."

Mandy no longer cared about the Zimmer family's

finances. The Commercial Centre Project in Niumhi was now being taken over by others.

In this situation, what money could Mandy's family have?

Even if there were, a few hundred thousand dollars were not barely enough.

Did they use it all to buy the invitation cards?

How would they survive later on?

The waiter began to serve the dishes under everyone 's eyes, which were full of disdain.

"I see their table, the green vegetable, and the tofu is a bit pitiful. Otherwise, how about informing the kitchen to add a bun?" Zack Zimmer said charitably.

Brent exclaimed, "CEO Zimmer, I think the Zimmer family is not in shortage of some loose change. So, let's give them the simplest menu, which consists of four dishes and one soup. It would be unfortunate if they starved to death!"

"Okay!"

Senior Zimmer waved his hand.

The same three dishes, the vegetables and the tofu, were placed on Mandy's table. It was indeed just four dishes and one soup.

As for the other four tables, they had already started toasting with each other at this moment, which was extremely lively.

Brent occasionally glanced over. He was very confident and was trying to go for it.

At this time, the more Mandy's family was suppressed, the more it could pressure Mandy to divorce.

With this, he might have the chance to get what he wanted! Maybe he could finally enjoy having several partners.

He was Young Master Brent Silva from the Silva family. If it were not for this, why would he

personally come to the Zimmer family to join this meal?

Seeing that everyone was pleasing Brent, Simon Zimmer looked at Brent at the moment and then at Harvey.

He suddenly stopped blaming Harvey. Instead, he sighed and said.

"Harvey, I'm begging you. Just think for yourself and also Mandy.

"Do you want Mandy to be bullied forever like you?"

Lilian Yates looked at Harvey with repugnance. She then said, "Needless to say, if this trash had a sliver of conscience, he would have divorced Mandy a long time ago!

"He knew that Mandy was soft-hearted and wanted to live off of her in this life."

"Sigh..." Simon let out a sigh and looked helpless.

Xynthia remained silent. Her gaze was full of

repulsion when she looked at Harvey as if she was looking at a bug.

In her eyes, Harvey was no longer alone.

Simon's family had suffered a lot of shame today.

Most importantly, Grandfather did not say anything to dismiss them. They did not dare to leave.

They could only continue to endure the humiliation here.

Meanwhile, Brent came over with a wine glass, and a large group of people who wanted to flatter him followed suit.

Brent ignored Harvey and walked in front of Mandy.

He then said slowly, "Mandy, I fell in love the

moment I laid my eyes on you. I wanted to have a

beautiful marriage with you, but it's a pity..."

Brent Silva shook his head while sighing, then turned around and left.

"Sigh..."

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates also signed.

If the filth, Harvey York, did not go to Buckwood, the divorce between him and Mandy Zimmer would be set in stone.

And Mandy could be married to Brent.

The whole family would be filthy rich.

But now...

It was useless to say anything then!

Brent walked in front of them, saying sighinducing speech like this had made them want to puke blood.

After the end of the banquet.

"Everyone, let's go to our new villa.

"Us Zimmers should thoroughly chat, talk about the development in Buckwood and tomorrow's banquet!

"All of you have to listen, as it is beneficial to you all!

"And Mr. Brent, I humbly invite you to come along as well."

Senior Zimmer started to arrange the meeting.

Simon and Lilian looked at Senior Zimmer excitedly.

Especially Simon, to be able to be in the Zimmer family's inner circle has been his ambition for the longest time.

He had hoped to participate in the talk himself that night.

A shame that Senior Zimmer looked at him and

when uttering the words "Prince York".

'This live-in son-in-law is hilarious. Does he not fear death, calling himself a prince?'

Brent looked over and coldly said, "Vice CEO Zimmer, some jokes are best not being said at all!

"It's fine to say whatever you want right now, but watch your mouth tomorrow night!"

"If not, you'll drag everyone else down the water!"

"Yes, yes, yes, Mr. Silva is correct!"

Zack nodded and bowed, then furiously glared at Harvey.

"Filth! Did you hear that?! If you can't enter tomorrow, then kindly scram!

"If you dare to call yourself Prince York in front of other people to deceive them, I'll clobber you to death!"

Harvey calmly said, "It's not set in stone yet on

who can't enter tomorrow."

"Yeah yeah! We'll wait and see!"

"We'll see who gets the last laugh!"

Zack and Quinn looked at each other, and coldly laughed, then they both left.

The others had also left the hall pleased, with only Mandy left sighing. She seemed gloomy.

Simon stared at Harvey deeply.

If only this filth could win him some glory.

A shame that there was nothing else the live-in son -in-law could do besides showing off.

It would be hard for a person like this to even find mundane chores to do in Buckwood.

Harvey followed Mandy home.

Harvey eagerly laid down a floor mat after coming

back home.

This place could not compare itself with the Zimmer Villa in Niumhi. There was a study room for him to sleep in.

But Mandy let him sleep on the bed instead.

Then, Mandy was on the writing desk, reading some documentation.

"What are you doing?" Harvey asked.

"Even though the Zimmer family spearheads the development of the project that the Silvas gave us, they would never let me be in charge.

"I heard that the new area in Buckwood has quite a few new projects. I'd like to read up on some material and get a new project.

"The success rate is low. But if we don't try, we won't be able to stand up tall in the Zimmer family for long!"

This outstanding woman had already been thinking

about her career.

Telegram Ochinesenovels

Mandy Zimmer had been reading up on some material for the whole night without uttering a word until the next morning.

Even until the next night, Mandy did not complain, nor did she droop her face the whole time.

The time of the banquet drewcloser.

Mandy could not sit still anymore and then stood up.

"Harvey York," trust you to the point I hinge all my bets on you."

"But how are you supposed to let me trust you?

"Do you even have an invitation card?

"I thought you had ideas to get at least a few.

"You've been sleeping since last night!

"You didn't even walk out the front door, nor did

you make a single phone call!

"Let me ask you this, where are you even planning to get the invitation cards? Are they going to just fall out of the sky?"

At that moment, Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were already knocking on the door impatiently.

"What did you even prepare?"

"Mander! "Mandy had already talked big yesterday. If you can' t fulfill your promise, we won't have a place to survive in the Zimmer family soon!"

Harvey glanced at the Rolex on his wrist.

"It's almost time. Just follow me."

Harvey brought Mandy and her family out and took a cab to go to where the evening banquet was held.

At the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard!

The Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard was not like the

courtyard in the York family, but a private estate located at the Silver Nimbus Mountain's foothill, also owned by the York family.

This was a place that the York family usually entertained important guests.

On any other day, no first-class family in all of South Light would even have the right to attend the evening banquet.

But the banquet was organized there that day, truly unbelievable.

The cab driver's foot went limp when he drove to the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard.

He was terrified.

Not just anybody should be able to come here as they please.

If he knew that Harvey and the others were planning to come here, he never would have accepted.

Harvey pulled Mandy's hand and walked toward the outer courtyard's entrance as if it were routine.

"Interesting, you actually dared to come?"

Sounds of ridicule echoed throughout. Zack Zimmer and the others were already here.

The Zimmers brought quite a few gift boxes, big and small, all sorts of delicacies, branded cigars, and fine wine.

The Zimmers were not just here just for the evening banquet but to apologize for what had happened a few days ago, hoping to make up with Prince York

Quinn Zimmer was wearing a gorgeous dress. She moved in front of Mandy and laughed.

"My precious sister, I did not think that you were able to come here too!

"Why don't you let us see your invitation cards?

After all, it's easier to get fakes around this time of

year!"

Zack, Quinn, and the others would not believe that Harvey could even get his hands on the invitation cards.

What influence did they even have?

am @ chinesenovels They want invitation cards?

Impossible!

Truly impossible!

"T."

Mandy hesitate

She did not have an invitation card, after all.

Harvey had immediately brought them here. They did not get the chance to even see the invitation cards.

Quinn laughed.

"Oh, precious sister, what are you still hiding? Don'

t tell me your invitation cards are made out of gold.

Can't we just have a little peek?"

Mandy was silent.

Simon and his wife did not say a word, as well.

Even Lilian, who was usually arrogant, could not even muster up the strength to do so.

Senior Zimmer put his hands behind his back and walked toward Simon, then sized him up.

"Simon, let me see your invitation cards."

"Father, I..."

Simon panicked. He had nothing to show.

"What? Do you not even recognize me anymore? Take out your invitation card and show us!" Senior Zimmer said furiously while frowning.

Simon was sweating profusely. He could only bite the bullet and tell the truth at that moment.

"Father, we do not have invitation cards... Harvey...

brought us here..."

"Hahahaha..."

Zack and Quinn were laughing their stomachs off.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Senior Zimmer sighed.

"I thought you'd at least have grown a little after a dozen years or so in Buckwood!

"I did not think that you are as foolish as you were. I 'm truly embarrassed to have a son like you!

"I'd never think that you and your son-in-law are the same worthless sacks of trash!

"The whole family, worthless sacks of trash!"

"Pfft hahaha..."

All the people from the Zimmer family present were laughing their heads off.

Gazes of ridicule were directed toward Simon Zimmer.

Simon wanted to find a hole on the road to stick his head in at that moment. He truly hated Harvey York.

At that moment, he had thrown away his remaining dignity in front of the whole Zimmer family.

Mandy Zimmer was looking at Harvey, disappointed.

Simon and his family would not be able to show their faces anywhere anymore.

As for Mandy and Harvey, they would have to break all ties between each other as well.

"You dare to attend the evening banquet without invitation cards?

"You're joking.

"Let me tell you the truth!

"Mandy, don't think that you're actually somebody when you make a little achievement in Niumhi!

"You should be able to see, to perceive that you're not even a fart in the wind when you're in Buckwood!

"And you still dare to attend a banquet of this class?

Don't you ever think about it!" Zack Zimmer said
while laughing coldly.

Quinn Zimmer hugged Senior Zimmer's arm intimately.

"Grandfather, let's head inside. If the outsiders see, we'll get mixed up with these rice weevils!"

"Sigh, I did not think that the Zimmer family had a plaything this embarrassing!

The Zimmer family looked at Harvey and the others with ridicule then walked toward the entrance full of arrogance and superiority.

Simon stared at Harvey angrily, wanting to choke him to death at that moment.

Harvey casually smiled.

"Dad, don't worry. They can't get in."

Ten men were guarding the entrance of the Silver

Nimbus Outer Courtyard.

Despite those men not having real guns or live ammunition, their bodies were in excellent shape, their temples raised up high, wearing sunglasses with suits and faces as cold as ice.

They were the York family's personal bodyguards, powerful with very high status.

At that moment, Zack walked toward the bodyguards and respectfully said, "Brothers, please make way."

In front of Harvey, Zack was as arrogant as he could be.

But he knew where he stood at that moment.

In all of South Light, he could not even offend a personal bodyguard of the York family.

But, to have an invitation card was already a symbol of status.

Zack stood up straight with a self-complacent look

on his face.

How many people could even be able to show up with ten invitation cards at one go?

This should also imply the noble Zimmer family's status and identity in Buckwood.

The bodyguards were slightly shocked by the invitation cards. They all gathered around and read the invitation cards thoroughly and strictly. But after a moment, a person that looked like the captain showed a cold expression.

"Despite the invitation cards being real, your status is not high enough. Your access is denied."

"What?!"

Zack and the others thought they had misheard.

Quinn arrogantly said, "Impossible! These are invitation cards that my future family-in-law, the Silvas gave, how could these possibly be fake?"

Zack loudly said, "Yeah, are you guys sure that you'

re not mistaken? The invitation cards were sent to us by the manager of the Yorks!"

At the same time, Zack immediately called Brent Silva.

"Mr. Silva, we're right at the entrance of the banquet. They won't let us in. Can you help us say esenove something..."

Click...

Before Zack was even finished, an electric baton was aimed right in front of his head.

"Do you not understand me? Your status is not high enough. You're not allowed in!"

Zack was trembling in front of the electric baton, he had almost passed out.

But when Zack Zimmer thought about Harvey York standing not far from him, he could not falter. He was grinding on his teeth and quietly said, "Why don't you try and touch me? Do you even know who I am?

"The Zimmer family were the ones that invited Prince York to the banquet. He promised to come!

"Would you dare cross the Zimmers like this? You' re just a bodyguard..."

Slap!

The person that looked like the captain hit Zack backhanded across his face and immediately made him unconscious.

"If you don't leave right now, don't blame me for what happens next," the captain said coldly.

The Zimmers were trembling in their boots. They

pulled Zack away, prepared to make a run for it.

Not far away, Simon Zimmer saw that and felt strangely invigorated.

"Harvey, you were right. They couldn't get in."

Harvey smiled and held onto Mandy Zimmer's hand.

"Dad, mom. We should get in."

"Don't! Are you not afraid of dying? Even the invitation cards from the Silvas aren't enough to let the others in. What makes you think that we could?"

Simon and his wife were usually arrogant and domineering people, they claimed to not be scared of anything that came their way, but at that moment, they were terrified to the point that they were shivering slightly.

Xynthia Zimmer's face was as pale as a ghost.

"Brother-in-law, you're joking..."

Mandy also frowned.

"Harvey, there's no need if you only want to gain some honor...

"After all, we don't even have invitation cards..."

Harvey smiled.

"Aren't we supposed to divorce each other if we can't get in? I have to try, don't I?"

Looking at Harvey being so casual, Mandy had roused her courage for no reason.

"Alright, I believe you. Let's try it."

Mandy held onto Harvey's hand instinctively while speaking, but her hand was trembling at that point.

Her heart was naturally full of terror, but she, the woman in her that wanted to be stronger, held in her fears.

Harvey and the others walked toward the entrance slowly.

Quinn Zimmer said, "Everybody. Even though these

people are from the Zimmer family, they could never represent the family as a whole!"

"Right, right, right. They don't have anything to do with us!"

Senior Zimmer also swiftly said, "Everyone, these people really do not have anything to do with us. Please don't take your anger out on us!"

Senior Zimmer was slightly afraid

He did not fear others but the Yorks were too powerful.

The Zimmer family would not dare to offend the Yorks at all.

Harvey casually looked back at Senior Zimmer, not saying a word.

Mandy and the others, on the other hand, were genuinely disappointed.

They never thought that this would happen, even though the opportunity to develop in Buckwood

was provided by Simon Zimmer.

But the Zimmers treated them this poorly in the end.

They were already numb to this feeling at that point.

When they walked toward the entrance, Mandy could not care less if she died there. She thought it was better to die than to be embarrassed.

The others had the same thought.

Since they got there already, it was do or die anyway. They would only get beaten up at most. What's the harm if they died then and there?

The Zimmer family stood not too far away, they only wanted Harvey and the others to make a fool out of themselves, but none of them would dare to even stare at the bodyguards in their eyes.

And where the Zimmer family could not see, the captain of the Yorks' personal bodyguards was in shock.

'That man!

'He actually came back!

'That man had served in the York family for many years. I'm familiar with everything with regards to him!'

He looked at the man holding the hand of a peerless beauty and walked toward him. His face unconsciously trembled.

After a moment, the captain forced his emotions back and squeaked

"My important guests, please come in!"

The next second, all ten personal bodyguards took a step back and respectfully bowed at them.

Simon Zimmer, Lilian Yates, Mandy Zimmer, and Xynthia Zimmer...

They were all transfixed, unsure of how to feel about this.

Not only did the personal bodyguards not check for their invitations, they even respectfully let them in into the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard?

And the people waiting to make fun of them, including Zack Zimmer, were frozen.

"How... Did they get in? How... Could this be possible?"

Senior Zimmer was sluggish. He could not believe what he saw.

Simon and Lilian looked back with faces full of content.

They were rejoicing. Whatever it was that

happened, they had already gotten in.

Simon had stayed in Buckwood for many years. He knew how hard it was to even come here. He felt like he was dreaming at that moment.

"It was that easy? My good son-in-law, how did you do it?"

He even changed his pronouns at that moment.

Before, Harvey York was only filth, a worthless sack of trash, junk of a person.

But he called him his good son-in-law.

They thought that the son-in-law was more or less useful.

At least, he brought back some dignity for the family.

Lilian then realized something.

"Harvey, you said that your friend in university from Buckwood started doing business in Niumhi...

"Did he help you this time as well?"

'Harvey's friend could just lend him 1.5 million and a Porsche. He must be some big shot.'

Harvey smiled.

"You must be clairvoyant, mom. How did you already guess what happened here?"

"Oh?"

Simon laughed.

"I wonder which family your friend belongs to. I might even know the person."

Harvey calmly said, "He's not that comfortable in the public eye. Having some money does not mean that he belongs to a good family."

Simon sighed.

"You're right. Buckwood is a treacherous place. Connections are more important than money alone..."

Harvey smiled while not saying a word. The matter was in the past.

Mandy, on the other hand, was suspicious of him. She was with Harvey the whole time and knew that he did not make a single call to anyone.

'Are things really that simple as it seems?"

In the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard, Mandy and the others were being extra careful, afraid of stomping onto the flora on the ground.

They did not dare to be hasty during times like those, after all

Only Harvey was calm, occasionally looking around while making a sneering face.

Harvey was the one that purchased everything around them long ago. He had hand-picked the decorations himself.

But most of the decorations were gone then. Naturally, the Yorks were trying to erase his

presence persistently for the past three years.

A shame that there was no way of erasing Harvey himself. There was no point in erasing his so-called presence.

"You people are able to come in? Are my eyes deceiving me?"

At that moment, a surprised voice echoed behind the family.

Harvey and the rest unconsciously looked behind them. Their expression started to turn darker.

Those people looked like they were from the Silvas.

The one in front must be Brent Silva.

Brent was shocked. He thought that maybe the livein son-in-law did buy the invitations at a high price. If not, how could they have shown up?

"Why, can't we come in?" Xynthia queried.

Brent took a quick glance at Xynthia and looked away, then chuckled.

"You've some capabilities. But no matter how you get the invitations, not just anyone could enter the place willy-nilly.

"The social circle, you know?

"Upper-class people have upper-class social circles, but you people in Buckwood do not count!

"Forcing yourselves into the circle. I'll make you people show your true colors by just saying a sentence, try me."

Simon Zimmer and the rest of the Zimmers' faces turned as dark as night.

They believed Brent Silva was able to do as he said.

It would be a simple matter for him, what with the Silva family supporting him.

One word from him, and the Zimmer family could get thrown out immediately.

Mandy Zimmer shot Brent Silva a frown.

"Mr. Silva, there have been no problems between us until this point. What do you want?"

Brent Silva laughed and approached Mandy
Zimmer, and then whispered into her ear with a low
tone that only both of them could hear.

"It should be an honor for you to have someone like me to come to you. Yet you chose not to divorce this

filth?"

"Mr. Silva, you're shaming me!"

"As long as you and your sister promise to spend the night with me, I won't give you too much trouble. How's that sound?"

"I'll even give you two a project to work on. Deal?"

"You... You're shameless!"

How could Mandy Zimmer even accept an offer like that?

With her pride, she would not give in, even if it killed her.

"Fine! Just you wait!"

Brent Silva flashed her a wretched grin before turning around and leaving.

Harvey saw that Mandy's face had turned pale, and nervously held her hand.

"Mandy, what's wrong? What does Brent want

from you?"

Mandy Zimmer sighed inwardly and shook her head.

"It's nothing."

Despite saying that, deep in her heart she knew Brent Silva wouldn't simply stop there.

He must have planned his next move:

How could Harvey ever fight Brent Silva?

She only hoped to make it through the night peacefully.

The thoughts weighed her mind, and she was anxious every step of the way.

On the way to the banquet, a dozen or so personal bodyguards in black suits belonging to the York family surrounded Harvey York and the Zimmers.

They were hired not too long ago, and did not know Harvey York's true identity. They pointed their electric batons at Harvey and the rest.

Mandy's face paled once more and she held onto Harvey York's hand, trembling slightly.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were shocked as well. Their high spirits from earlier had already long gone.

Xynthia Zimmer swiftly hid behind Mandy Zimmer, only daring to peek her head out anxiously.

All of them knew that these men were called here by Brent Silva.

The captain of the bodyguards was as cold as ice. He took off his sunglasses and stared emotionlessly at Harvey York and the others.

"Mr. Silva, are these thieves who snuck in as you said?"

Brent Silva was laughing at the sidelines.

"Right! I'm telling you, this guy here is the live-in son-in-law I was talking about! How could he have received an invitation to this banquet, of all

people?"

"He even brought his family with him! I say his invitation's either fake or stolen!"

"The purpose of this evening banquet is to invite Prince York and celebrate his return."

"If a couple of mice snuck in and something happened, are you bodyguards willing to take responsibility?"

"What? Are you serious?"

The captain was recently promoted, thus he acted with extreme caution.

He did not know who Harvey York was. A grave expression colored his face when he heard that Harvey was the rumored live-in son-in-law.

'How could a person like this have the right to attend the banquet?'

Brent Silva laughed triumphantly in Mandy Zimmer 's face, and continued to talk to the captain of the

bodyguards.

"Captain. Whatever the case, I suggest we detain these people first before asking questions!"

"Or you can just break their legs and throw them out!"

"We have to remove any potential risks!"

"Let me have a look at their invitations first."

However, Brent Silva's words failed to convince the bodyguard captain. Instead, the man took a deep breath and calmed himself.

Then he spread out the palm of his right hand, hinting at Simon Zimmer and the others to show their invitations.

The entire family was flabbergasted. After all, none of them had any!

"Get your invitations out already!" Brent Silva shouted, his tone aggressive.

"We don't need it." Harvey York replied calmly.

"Hahaha! Captain, did you hear that? They don't even have one! He even said that they don't need one!"

Brent Silva laughed his heart out.

"This live-in son-in-law does seem suspicious.

Maybe he came in by climbing over the wall!"

The captain however was still skeptical, and something seemed off to him.

Yet because of his duty, he immediately let out an order to his subordinates.

"Take these people to the security room. Find out what their deal is, then decide what to do with

them!"

Simon Zimmer and his family were frightened and horrified.

If they were interrogated, they'd definitely be forced out of the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard!

The rest of the Zimmer family might still be waiting outside.

How embarrassing would that be for him and his family if they got kicked out just like that?

Were that to happen, they wouldn't know what to do.

"Wait! Sister, we came in from the security check front door!"

"Even if we don't have invitations, what gives them the right to throw us into the security room?! We didn't even do anything wrong!" Xynthia Zimmer nervously said.

Hearing what Xynthia Zimmer said, Brent Silva

guffawed.

"Young lady, at least put in a bit more effort if you' re going to lie! Saying that you people threw away your invitations after coming in would be more realistic than what you just said."

"I'm afraid you have no idea what this place is. Let me tell you!"

"This is the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard!"

"Not even you, no, people in the York family and even Prince York himself would need an invitation to enter!"

"People without an invitation are a liability!"

"Right, we need to check the invitations for the sake of the host's safety," the captain said confidently.

The guests of this banquet were among the dignified elite, after all.

Without an invitation to confirm the Zimmers'

identity, how would the bodyguards ensure the safety of the guests?

"Take them away!"

In the next second, the captain barked out a second order.

Admittedly he himself was uncertain, but this was the only thing he could do.

What if these strange people turned out to be criminals trying to make a ruckus?

As the intimidatingly tall and powerful frame of the bodyguard captain approached the Zimmers, Simon and his wife Lilian's feet turned wobbly. They didn't dare open their eyes.

Xynthia Zimmer was on the verge of tears.

Mandy Zimmer was also just as terrified.

None of them expected this turn of events after they managed to enter the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard.

Brent Silva sized up Mandy Zimmer with a cold laugh.

"Who told you to reject my generous offer when you had the chance? I'll take care of you later! Serves you right!"

"Who told you that invitations were needed to come to the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard?" Harvey York suddenly cut in.

Everyone quickly realized his presence and subconsciously looked at him.

Mandy Zimmer pulled onto his hand, hinting that he should stop speaking.

Simon Zimmer and his wife were once again shocked beyond belief.

'Is this man mad? Is he about to cause trouble again?'

'He's not going to say that he's Prince York again, is he?'

'It's fine when does it in the Zimmer household, but isn't he afraid he'd die if he spouts his nonsense at this kind of place?'

Harvey York looked back at Mandy Zimmer and gave a heartfelt smile.

"Dear, trust me one more time, alright?"

Mandy Zimmer's face was as pale as a ghost, but she bit onto her bloodless lip and nodded slightly.

Harvey York's sight shifted back to the captain and said calmly, "Call your manager. Ask him if Harvey York can enter without an invitation."

"Hahaha...! Is this man brain-dead? Who does he think he is?"

"Call Manager York? Doesn't he know his status?"

"He's talking as if Manager York knows filth like him!"

"He's not thinking he's a part of the family just

because his surname is York, right? Who knows how many people are named York in this world!"

Brent Silva laughed loudly, joined by some of the Silva family members standing nearby.

'This is hilarious!'

Telegram @ Chinesenovels

The bodyguard captain was also looking at Harvey York with disdain. However, he understood that if he wanted to climb the ranks in the York family, he shouldn't be too rash.

He sized Harvey York up and calmly replied, "
Alright! Let's see if Manager York really does know
you, live-in son-in-law!"

Brent Silva was ecstatic.

'Looks like the next part of this play is going to get even more exciting!'

A crowd now gathered around all of them.

Simon Zimmer and his family all hung their heads down in shame.

Embarrassing!

Truly embarrassing!

The captain swiftly sent Manager York a text.

The next moment, his phone immediately rang.

After hearing what the person said on the other side of the phone, the captain's face immediately changed.

His gaze fell on Harvey York, this time filled with fear.

Even his knees began to grow weak.

He couldn't believe he was trying to cause trouble to the legendary...

"I understand... Manager York... I understand..."

The captain was trembling as he spoke.

Brent Silva stared at the captain in anticipation, grinning from ear to ear.

"Captain, what did Manager York say? Did he ask you to break the live-in son-in-law's legs?"

Slap!

A hard slap replied Brent's question.

Who cares if this man was a Silva?

The slap sent Brent Silva flying, and he landed toward the ground. His face was now completely swollen, no different from a pig.

"Why...? Why... Why did you hit me...?"

"I am Brent Silva... from the Silva family..."

Brent Silva was utterly dumbfounded. He was a Silva!

While it was true the Yorks dominated South Light, a lowly captain like this wouldn't dare to throw hands at someone like Brent Silva.

The captain did not reply, but moved on to stomp Brent Silva's face until Brent could no longer utter a single word.

"What do you mean, 'why'?"

"Do you still not understand?"

"Mr. York and Mrs. Zimmer are our special guests!"

"You dare seek out revenge publicly and use the York family for your unspeakable goals?"

"You think the Yorks are for you to use?!"

"Get over here and break his legs, then throw him back to his family!"

"Manager York said the Silvas need to give us a statement this time!"

The captain was fierce. Two bodyguards appeared from behind him, lifted Brent Silva by the shoulders, and promptly threw him out.

"Mr. York, Mrs. Zimmer. Please forgive us for our mistake."

The captain was sweating profusely.

Manager York did not give the captain a direct order. He merely implied that Prince York's identity must not be revealed, and that the captain should

clean up the mess he made.

The captain did not know if Harvey York was satisfied, but he dared not ask.

Only after Harvey York nodded was he able to breathe.

The captain then took his team and left swiftly, not wasting a single second.

The spectators around were utterly shocked at what they had seen.

What happened?

Aren't these people supposed to be brought over to the security room?

How come Brent Silva was the one detained in the blink of an eye?

What was that?

Mandy Zimmer and the others gazed upon Harvey York.

It was only after he uttered his name that this situation happened.

Maybe Harvey York was indeed some kind of big shot?

Yet judging by his looks, he wouldn't pass off as a prince even if he were to don an emperor's robes.

Mandy Zimmer frowned.

"Harvey, do you mind explaining this?"

"It's simple."

"We might not have any invitations, but we came in through the security check."

"Since we got in, that means that there are no suspicions about our identity."

"Clearly, Brent Silva was the one causing all the commotion and disrupting the banquet."

"You all saw the crowd that gathered her just now, right? How terrible must that have been?"

"I don't know who this Prince York is, but I think he won't like people disrupting his banquet."

"Not just Brent Silva. I assume even Leon Silva would get thrown out like that if he caused trouble here." Harvey York said naturally.

Simon Zimmer nodded in agreement.

"That must be it. I did hear before that the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard has a lot of rules."

"In this place, nobody would care about your identity if you could get in legally."

"But if you cause a ruckus in here, you'd be thrown out immediately regardless of your status!"

"I see, no wonder the invitations are so expensive!" Lilian Yates said with a thoughtful expression.

Xynthia Zimmer happily added, "That means we all have a high status."

Mandy Zimmer frowned.

She thought that something wasn't quite right. There had to be a problem.

Yet, Harvey's explanation seemed to have no loopholes whatsoever.

Everything he said was completely logical.

•••

The crowd then dispersed and the evening banquet continued as usual.

It wasn't a large celebration by all means, but the people that came all had high statuses.

While many others were indifferent, Simon Zimmer 's eyes shone in delight.

He surveyed the people around him and gasped in excitement.

"Every big shot in Buckwood is basically here!"

"I've only seen most of them on television. I can't believe I'm tooking at them here right now!"

Harvey York laughed.

"Dad, you must've known a few of them in the years you've stayed in Buckwood, right? Why don't you go and greet them?"

Simon Zimmer became awkward.

He recognized them, but did they know him?

Right now, he didn't dare bother the big shots.

Otherwise, who would take responsibility when they blamed his family for it?

Xynthia Zimmer looked around her with a curious gaze, not thinking too much.

However, Mandy Zimmer shot Harvey York a look full of perplexity.

"Harvey, why are you never scared of big shots like these?"

Harvey's behavior was too calm, as though he was already used to occasions like this.

Harvey smiled.

"I'm not asking them to do anything, why should I be scared?"

Everyone went speechless after hearing his words.

Still, he was right. What he said seemed logical.

If you were not begging for their help, why would

you be scared?

Soon, more and more people arrived at the banquet.

Even the patriarchs of the Silvas and the Cloudes were present.

The crowds had gathered, all of them in high spirits.

What an honor would it be to meet Prince York!

"Honey, everyone brought gifts with them. Does it make us look bad since we didn't bring anything with us?" Lilian Yates awkwardly said.

They initially thought that they couldn't get in.

Naturally, they did not prepare any gifts.

Looking at everyone else, the family became embarrassed.

All of the guests gathered to offer their gifts.

Only the Zimmers stood in the corner without anything to give.

The silent gazes from the rest of the guests on

them spoke volumes, and they felt extremely uncomfortable.

"This was a missed opportunity! We've finally come across this chance. I'm afraid if we don't give any presents, Prince York will remember it!"

Simon Zimmer was agonized.

"It's definitely not good to be remembered for this!"

The Zimmer family's faces darkened.

Were things not as simple as it seemed?

If Prince York knew that the Zimmer family didn't bother giving him face, they'd be in big trouble!

Simon Zimmer's expression changed. He added quietly, "Maybe I should get someone to bring gifts here. There should still be enough time."

Lilian Yates immediately frowned.

"If we just start preparing right now, won't Prince York think we don't care much for him?"

Simon Zimmer's face darkened even more. That seemed like a high possibility.

They were being passive, it was truly hard for them to think of a plan.

Mandy Zimmer stood up.

"Father, mother. Stay here for now, I'll go prepare us a generous gift. Nothing too cheap. We should be alright."

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates nodded in response.

At this point, the only thing they could do was to bring out the big bucks for a gift.

Harvey York pulled Mandy's hand and said, " Darling, I don't think there's a need for that. Prince York has seen and experienced every luxury in the world. He won't care about gifts."

"Even if he doesn't, it wouldn't matter." Mandy Zimmer said. "We should still do our part and show Harvey York smiled.

"Maybe he prefers to be discreet. If we do the same, then he might show interest in us."

"And don't forget: we don't have invitations. If you go out now, how are you supposed to come back in later?"

Mandy Zimmer frowned slightly. How could she possibly believe what Harvey had just said?

However, she doubted she would have the time to

prepare a gift.

Wouldn't it cause more trouble if she went out and couldn't get back in?

"Did you see that? Someone came to the banquet empty-handed!"

"What's wrong with that family? Where's their common etiquette?"

"Who do they think Prince York is? Rumours say the man has connections as far as the top social circles in Country H! How dare they prepare nothing to meet this man?!"

"These people don't look familiar. They don't look like they're from Buckwood. What's going on here?"

"Maybe they bought invitations just to get in here."

"Do they really think they'll be the same as us just because they got in?"

"You don't say! Quite a few country bumpkins tried to blend in Buckwood's social circle. Then what

happened? Every single one of them got brushed off."

"I wonder how long this family will last..."

"These country bumpkins think they could just waltz in Buckwood when they had a bit of success in the prefecture-level city. They have no idea how difficult it'll be for them here!"

""

Gossip echoed throughout the entire courtyard.

The guests present all knew each other for a long time.

Under these circumstances, Simon Zimmer and his family could not fit in.

Listening to such disparaging remarks, Simon

Zimmer and Lilian Yates wanted to find a corner of
a wall to crouch in.

Embarrassing!

In front of so many people they don't know, they

were extremely humiliated.

They felt like they were a bunch of clowns compared to these big shots. There was no way they could ever fit in with the people here

And then, at that very moment...

At the archway of the hall.

A woman dressed in a neat suit, looking like a goddess with a ponytail, slowly walked in.

When everyone saw her, they immediately fell silent.

She was only standing, but her aura pressured everyone so much so they couldn't say a word.

"It's her?!"

Mandy Zimmer was perplexed.

Simon Zimmer and his family couldn't believe it as well.

They knew who this woman was.

The secretary of York Enterprise, Yvonne Xavier.

Mandy Zimmer let out a huge sigh of relief.

"I think I understand now, Prince York is the CEO of York Enterprise!"

Lilian Yates was showing a face full of excitement.

"Mandy, now I know why we're able to get in!"

"Prince York let us in out of respect for you!"

Lilian Yates had assumed the live-in son-in-law, Harvey had some talent, but only now she understood the real reason.

It was her daughter who had the talent!

In the end, this worthless trash of a son-in-law had nothing to show!

At the Silver Nimbus Courtyard.

In the VIP room on the second floor.

A silhouette stood with hands behind her back, gazing at the man below who was blended in with the crowd. Her beautiful eyes showed delight.

Not far from her, a man who was playing chess got up and stood beside her.

He too looked at the indifferent man standing among the crowd, complicated waves surging in his eyes.

After a while, he started to speak.

"Queenie, that's your big brother. Aren't you going to greet him?"

"You poured your heart and soul out for this banquet, after all."

When he was finished with his words, he gazed at her quietly.

He hailed from the impressive York lineage and the first of the four masters of the family, Quinton York.

The woman before him was Queenie York.

Quinton York's expressions did not change much, but Quinton's words had a deeper meaning. The way he spoke was as if he was teasing and testing her at the same time.

She acted like she didn't hear anything he said and continued staring at the main hall.

"It's been three years. Although he has weakened a lot, his peerless pride still remained. A shame that ordinary people couldn't see that and treat him like filth. How ridiculous."

Quinton York calmly said, "This isn't his disguise. If he didn't become a live-in son-in-law for a small family three years ago and let us grow too arrogant,

he wouldn't have the right to be here today."

"You really think you could get rid of him completely if you tried anything three years ago?"

Queenie York turned to Quinton York, smiling faintly.

"This man is unpredictable. Even if we joined forces, are the four of us really enough to go against him?"

"If you're unsure, then so am I..."

Quinton York frowned slightly, and then calmed himself down

"No matter how extraordinary you say he is, would he dare announce to the world that he's Prince York? He wouldn't..."

"It's not that he wouldn't dare, it's that he doesn't need to." Queenie replied calmly. "With his arrogance, he wouldn't announce it until he's taken back everything that was snatched away from him."

"Brother, are you afraid?"

"Why should I be afraid?"

Quinton York was indifferent.

"Him coming to Buckwood was my plan, after all."

"That means that you're clearly afraid!" Queenie York said.

"Fear of the unknown. You're afraid he might have changed too much, so you did everything you could to make him appear in front of us..."

"I'm excited about what you'll prepare for our big brother next."

Quinton York grinned.

"What's the rush? We should play the game slowly.

A lion hunts its prey with full force, but if he can't even get past the first stage, for what reason must I give my all?"

Quinton York turned around and left.

While nobody was looking, he clenched his left hand furiously, his nails almost piercing through the skin of his palm.

'I am the master of my own destiny. I, Quinton York, can cover the entire sun with my own hand.'

Yet, against that man... Quinton York may be one of the four masters of the Yorks, but he only dared to test that man for a little bit.

The filth of a live-in son-in-law had been the biggest fear in Quinton York's heart.

Queenie York stared at Quinton's silhouette, then shifted her sight once again.

At that very moment, a cold gaze locked into her eyes.

For a brief second, the ice cold divine beauty Queenie York's face turned as red as a rose.

She took a deep breath to regain her composure.

After a short while, she too turned around and left.

Tonight was a banquet for that man, and also the prelude of a war.

The voiceless bloodshed on the financial market and the fight for authority in the family... All of them were infinitely more terrifying than any wars shown in public, far more fear-inducing.

In the main hall of the courtyard, the patriarch of the Cloudes family smiled.

"Miss Xavier, I wonder when Prince York will arrive?"

Yvonne Xavier's eyes lit up and she smiled. She shot a discreet glance at a particular direction without attracting any attention.

That man shook his head slightly, and her smile widened.

"Everyone, I have something to announce."

"My CEO said he is no longer the heir of the York family."

"Calling him Prince York would be improper."

"From today onward, everyone can address him as Mr. York."

At this, the guests fell in an uproar.

"Prince York was no longer Prince York." What did that mean?

Maybe the truth was truly just like what the rumors

spoke of?

Prince York had left Buckwood because he lost the battle for authority in the York family?

If he did fail, then why did he come back?

Plus, the York family went out of their way to organize a banquet just for him at the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard.

Manager York was not present, not to mention the four masters of the Yorks.

What was all this supposed to mean?

While everyone present made their own private guesses, Yvonne Xavier continued to speak.

"Everyone, you don't need to guess. Since my CEO returned to Buckwood, naturally he's not here for a vacation!"

"A few days after, he will establish a new corporation in Buckwood. It will include ten fields on a large scale, under the name Sky Corporation! I

welcome you all to come and visit."

"We're definitely going!"

"Since it's Prince York's corporation, we hope we can get the chance to work together at some point!"

"That's right. Prince York is a true business talent!"

"I wonder what projects Prince York picked out this time. Is there something we can collaborate with?"

Everyone present grew excited.

Prince York was making his own billion-dollar corporation.

He was reigniting old flames of the York family once again and becoming the most well known figure throughout all of South Light.

No matter what relationship Prince York had with the rest of the Yorks, he had now returned with the intention to build a powerful company. This was enough to prove that he was the same Prince York as before.

In fact, maybe he had become even stronger! More terrifying than before!

Who would pass on an offer to work with a man like this?

The name "Prince York" stood at the top of the most powerful hierarchy, a name that made the most money in all of South Light!

As for what Yvonne Xavier said about not addressing Prince York as Prince York?

Nobody would care about that!

Prince York.

It was a title.

It was an honorific.

Only that man has the privilege to use such a name.

The York family was strong, and the masters of the family were outstanding as well.

Yet in the eyes of several second-rated families,

they would only acknowledge the name "Prince York".

If Prince York stood against the Yorks, people might not stand with him, but they would definitely not stand with the other Yorks either.

Prince York and the York family both represent the peak of South Light.

The guests were somewhat perplexed, but no one dared to voice out any of their thoughts.

The Cloudes patriarch began to speak.

"Ms. Xavier, Prince York has been extremely discreet these past few years. Nobody's seen his face before. I wonder if we will have the honor of seeing him tonight?"

"Right! Right! Will he be here anytime soon?"

"I used to be Prince York's biggest fan! Is it fine if I get his signature tonight?"

"Ms. Xavier, we envy you so much! You're so

fortunate to be able to follow Prince York everywhere!"

"If I had an opportunity like this, I'd be fine with shaving ten years off my lifespan!"

""

The crowd was going wild, especially the rich daughters. They were excited beyond belief.

If only they could just meet Prince York and stay beside him! They didn't even need to marry him. Just being a humble maid or a secretary who could stand by his side would grant them the most supreme glory.

It was clear just by looking at Yvonne Xavier. The identity that she had as his secretary put her on par with the patriarchs of second-rated families.

When would Prince York arrive?

This was the question everyone was concerned about.

Yvonne Xavier flashed them all a pleasant smile.

"Actually, the CEO had already arrived a while ago.
But he is usually very discreet and doesn't attend
events like this. For him to come today is also a
surprise to me."

Yvonne Xavier's statement caused uproar in the guests.

Immediately, they started scouring the hall for Prince York.

Yvonne Xavier coldly added, "Everyone, what you' re doing right now is disrespectful toward my CEO."

"He ordered me to tend to everyone. So if there's

any problems, naturally I'll be the one to handle it.

If you need anything, please do let me know as
well."

Simon Zimmer's face changed after hearing her words.

"We're finished! She's hinting at everyone to bring out their gifts. We don't have anything, we're done for!"

Lilian Yates' face had also darkened.

Everyone understood what Yvonne Xavier meant as well. Of course it's that they should bring out their gifts!

"The Silvas had given Prince York a pair of antique chimeras!"

"The Cloudes gave Prince York the legendary luminous pearl!"

"The Buckwood Chamber of Commerce gave Prince York a single-family villa built beside Pearl River!"

(())

The guests in the hall were going wild as gifts were given non-stop.

If they could gain Prince York's admiration that night, everything they worked for would be worth it.

Needless to say, everyone came here prepared with hefty offerings.

Some people even gave away islands from abroad, truly terrifying.

Looking at the others' handwriting, some gifts were already on par with the Zimmer family's entire fortune. Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were ashamed to no end.

Even Mandy Zimmer wanted to get out of this place.

Embarrassing!

Soon, the desk next to Yvonne Xavier had been

filled with hefty gifts and banknotes.

At this, Yvonne Xavier's beautiful face darkened considerably.

"Are you all insulting my CEO?"

Yvonne Xavier's slow and steady words were now as cold as ice, carrying an authoritative tone none dared to defy.

Even some of the first-rated families became frozen stiff.

The guests looked at Yvonne Xavier, thinking that Prince York had a bigger desire and wasn't satisfied with the gifts.

What did Prince York truly want then?

Everyone was puzzled. Perhaps the legendary Prince York was as greedy as a fox.

"I'll give you three minutes to take back everything right now!"

"My CEO hates these things! Why did you bring this

at all?!"

"Are you insulting him?!"

Yvonne Xavier was as cold as ice, but everyone quickly understood her.

What kind of person was Prince York?

He was someone who made billion-dollar corporations, a god among men.

Would such a man desire for objects like these?

Never!

Giving these things would mean that they disrespected him.

"Please calm yourself, Ms. Xavier! We were wrong!"

Everyone swiftly took back what they gave. Since Prince York did not want any of it, who would still dare to give him anything?

At this, Yvonne Xavier's smile returned.

"Better to realize your mistake and correct it. Please

refrain from doing anything similar from now on."

"Right, was there anyone that did not give gifts?"

Everyone looked at each other and realized all of them had provided gifts. In fact, they had given more than they should as they were afraid their gifts wouldn't be good enough compared to the others.

"Dad, you should stand out now," Harvey York reminded Simon. "What if you get looked up to by Prince York?"

Simon Zimmer and his family were confused.

They didn't expect to be this fortunate. Prince York truly didn't like people giving gifts.

Still, to stand out now and to announce that they did not bring any would seem just as embarrassing!

It might imply that they did not know the ways of the world.

Simon Zimmer was perplexed.

Harvey York was displeased. Despite his efforts, it turned out that his father-in-law truly wasn't meant for big things.

Without a second's hesitation, he looked at Mandy Zimmer.

"Mandy. If you trust me, stand up right now. This is a great opportunity."

Mandy Zimmer hesitated for a split-second, but then stood up.

Instantly, everyone's gaze shifted toward her.

Yvonne Xavier saw her and was surprised as well.

"Ah, Mrs. Mandy Zimmer."

"The CEO was rather disheartened, thinking he might not have another opportunity to work with

you after he left Niumhi. Who would've thought we' d cross paths here?"

"No wonder the CEO looks up to you so highly! I'll report back to him in full detail about your respect for him."

Everyone present was shocked.

Before, they didn't know how Mandy Zimmer and her family managed to sneak in here.

Now they understood She and her family already had connections to Prince York before.

Maybe getting closer to the family would be better for them?

"Mrs. Zimmer, I humbly invite you to visit Sky
Corporation the day it opens for business. I'm sure
the CEO would like you to be present as well."
Yvonne Xavier said, smiling.

The gaze of all the scheming guests changed, including that of the members of the first-rated

families.

They were quick to notice the wording that Yvonne Xavier used: to visit!

What kind of character was Prince York?

What kind of character was Yvonne Xavier?

After Yvonne Xavier had said those two words, many questions crossed their minds.

Sensing everyone's gazes of shock and admiration made Mandy Zimmer uncertain of how she should feel at that moment.

She and her family didn't expect, not even for a moment, that something this good would happen to them.

Especially the part where the CEO of York
Enterprise who looked up to Mandy Zimmer was
actually Prince York. The whole thing felt like a
wonderful dream.

•••

Even after the evening banquet had finally ended, Mandy Zimmer was still in a dream-like state.

"I can't believe we'd get this opportunity!"

Simon Zimmer was holding the namecards of the many big shots of Buckwood's business circle. His hands were trembling to no end.

These were the people he previously thought that he could never get close to!

He knew every single one of them, but he didn't have the right to shine their boots.

Yet just before, they were all trying to express goodwill to him!

"Mandy, you're so lucky!"

Lilian Yates was incredibly ecstatic. She couldn;t believe her own daughter was this fortunate.

In fact, she was feeling somewhat hopeful.

Perhaps Prince York would try to pursue her

daughter?

If her daughter could become Prince York's wife, the Silvas would be reduced to nothing to the other Zimmers!

Even Quinn Zimmer wouldn't have the right to boast in front of them!

Lilian Yates was still day-dreaming when Mandy Zimmer cut her off.

"Mom, we're not lucky it's all due to Harvey's help."

"If it wasn't for him encouraging me to step up, how could be noticed by Ms. Xavier?"

"Nonsense, this was all your luck. Even without Harvey, you'd still be able to do what you did. Prince York respects you!" Lilian Yates spat coldly.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates shared the same idea.

"Right! The live-in son-in-law didn't do anything

tonight. Even without him, you'd still be able to attend the banquet and be looked up to by Prince York."

"Mandy, who are you to Prince York? You have to contact him at every chance you get!"

"That's right. Remember to dress up nicely when you visit Sky Corporation!"

The husband and wife pair was so excited, they almost asked for a divorce between Mandy Zimmer and the live-in son-in-law to let her marry Prince York.

Harvey York was speechless. He didn't expect Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates would be this snobbish.

Mandy Zimmer was helpless.

"Father, mother. Please stop. I haven't even seen Prince York's face, how would I know him?"

Even after she reached home, Mandy Zimmer was still in excitement.

Before, she mentioned that she had never met Prince York in person.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates refused to believe it.

Looking at the way Mandy reacted, they suspected their daughter might be the woman Prince York had kept in the dark.

If it were true, they couldn't consider forcing a divorce for the time being.

They would have a cover-up if Mandy Zimmer conceived a child with Prince York.

But what if Prince York hated the live-in son-inlaw?

The husband and wife pair was at a loss, to the

point where their stomachs hurt.

Despite that, they all enjoyed a grand time that evening.

They even gained some respect for the Zimmers.

Nobody would underestimate them from then

forward.

Right then, Senior Zimmer gave the family a call.

"Simon, you don't have to come to work at the Zimmers' company from tomorrow onward." Senior Zimmer said coldly.

Following the plan, the Zimmers' company would officially use the headquarters located in Buckwood the next day.

Everyone had to go as duties had to be assigned, among other things.

A call from Senior Zimmer at that point was equal to forcing Mandy Zimmer and her family out of the Zimmers' circle.

"What?!"

Simon Zimmer's face darkened.

He didn't expect this would happen.

On the other side of the phone, Simon Zimmer's words were as cold as ice.

"Your family disappoints me! From now onward, you're no longer part of the Zimmers!"

"Father, for the Zimmers...

Simon Zimmer was at a loss of words. In this situation, he didn't know what to say.

"Do not call me "father"! Don't you realize what you've done tonight?!"

"If you have no heart for the Zimmer family, then why are you still trying to leech off of us?! Wake up!"

"You're on your own from now on!"

Beep, beep, beep...

Click!

Simon Zimmer fell onto a couch, sluggish.

"Father, what happened?"

Mandy Zimmer was anxious.

"Honey, what's going on?"

Lilian Yates felt that there was something wrong as well.

"Senior Zimmer was embarrassed over what happened tonight and forced us out of the family..." Simon Zimmer said, his expression hideous.

Without the Zimmer family to back them up in Buckwood, they might even starve to death.

Even the place that they were staying in was rented by the Zimmer family.

Maybe they would need to pack their bags and leave?

Simon Zimmer was depressed.

"I worked so hard for the Zimmer family for so many years. I even brought home the big project from the Silva."

"I can't believe he'd kick us out of the family over something so insignificant!"

"In the end, it's all because of this good fornothing live-in son-in-law! This is all your fault!"

"Harvey York! If you have some capability, even if a little bit, then the Senior wouldn't treat us like this!"

"Everything's all your fault!"

Harvey York didn't know how to answer Simon. How was something like this his fault?

Mandy Zimmer was also at a loss.

"We don't have a share of the company in Buckwood. We even gave Niumhi's project for somebody else to handle..."

"Our family went through fire and brimstone for

the Zimmers, and this is what we get in return?"

""

On the other side, inside the villa rented by the Zimmers.

Senior Zimmer was still furious even as he hung up the phone.

They were ashamed over what had happened at the entrance of the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard.

Simon Zimmer's family didn't have a shred of authority among the Zimmers, but they dared make him and the rest of the family lose face like that.

Truly unbelievable!

Sean Zimmer carefully said, "Senior... Even if we suppressed Simon's family, he was the one who brought us the Silvas' project. Wouldn't this be problematic...?"

Zack Zimmer shot his father a disdainful look. " Dad, can you stop acting like a coward?"

"Problematic?"

"What do you mean, problematic?"

"Our collaborative projects with the Silvas are fixed."

"Plus, we've already got Brent Silva on our side."

"As long as we have Brent Silva, what use would Simon Zimmer be to us?"

"What's more, I heard Brent Silva was humiliated by Simon Zimmer and his family at the welcome banquet."

"If we don't kick them out, we'd be the ones suffering in the end, wouldn't we?"

Hearing Zack's words, every one of the Zimmers

nodded in unison.

Who did Simon Zimmer and his family think they are?

They actually embarrassed Mr. Brent Silva. They didn't want to live anymore, did they?

"I also heard that everyone except their family brought gifts to the welcome banquet!"

"When Prince York said he didn't like gifts, they actually believed it!"

"Ha ha ha...!"

All of them burst into loud laughter.

In the past, they thought Mandy Zimmer was the only naïve one. Who would've expected her father would be the same?

They were a complete joke!

Simon Zimmer had immersed himself in the working industry for so many years, yet he

remained stupidly gullible. No wonder he was still a failure.

Senior Zimmer said coldly, "Looks like kicking them out of our family was the right choice!"

"That's absolutely correct, Grandpa! Now they won't know what to do." Zack said. "Seeing as they don't have a future or any businesses in both Niumhi and Buckwood, let's see what their next move will be!"

What happened to the Zimmers tonight was utterly humiliating.

Thus, they didn't hesitate to punish Mandy and her family.

Quinn Zimmer smiled and said, "Grandpa, we shouldn't hold back when it comes to those traitors. What about taking away the house they're staying in now and letting them live under some bridge out there?"

Senior Zimmer simply replied, "Why take the house away when we can always stop the rental payment?"

"Yeah! Imagine if the owners kicked them out of the house and sued them. It'll be more fun if they' re forced into debt!" Zack cackled, clapping his hands together.

It's no wonder people always say old foxes are always the most cunning. The best living example would be their grandfather.

Back when they were still in Niumhi, Senior
Zimmer didn't do anything harsh to Mandy and her
family as she managed to bring the commercial
centre project back to the Zimmers.

Now that they were in Buckwood, everything was different.

"Ah, yes. There is another matter."

Senior Zimmer spoke in a serious tone.

"Zack, there's something I need your help with. Only then will my worries go away."

Zack's eyes instantly shone bright. "Grandpa, I'll

do my best to realize every single one of your requests!"

Senior Zimmer continued slowly, "Now that fiftyone percent of our shares are under someone else' hands, it's not something we can actually be proud of..."

"Therefore, we have to build a brand new company in Buckwood and transfer our properties over bit by bit. We'll make the original Zimmer Enterprise nothing but an empty shell!"

"I will pass this matter for you to resolve.

Remember, it has to be done in secret. We'll get in big trouble otherwise!"

"When this new company is established, you'll be the new CEO!"

Although Senior Zimmer didn't think Zack was capable enough, he didn't have anyone else he could trust at that moment.

This matter had to be done by someone close to

him, or else it wouldn't be easy to carry out. He didn 't have any choice.

Zack Zimmer beamed. He didn't think he could get this much power so quickly.

He patted his chest and replied, "Grandpa, don't you worry about a thing."

"I'll definitely get this done perfectly. When York Enterprise finds out, they won't be able to do anything to us!"

"Zack, from now onwards the future of the Zimmers is in your hands!" Senior Zimmer exclaimed.

"No worries, Grandpa. I'm not trash like Harvey York!" Zack said, a proud smile on his face.

Mandy Zimmer pressed her forehead, frowning.

Harvey York tried to comfort her and said, "Mandy, what's the big deal? Right now the one in power is York Enterprise, not Senior Zimmer."

"Seeing how close you are to Secretary Xavier, she' Il definitely do something when she finds out that you're fired."

Mandy glared at him. "How is that possible? The Yorks may have taken away fifty-one percent of the Zimmers' shares, but why would such a big company notice or care about a family as insignificant as the Zimmers?"

Harvey shook his head. "Who said that? Didn't you talk to Secretary Xavier just now?"

"Didn't she invite you to attend Sky Corporation's opening ceremony?"

"When that time comes, if you're not going, then

who would have the right to attend as the Zimmers' representative?"

"The Zimmers' business is now officially under York Enterprise. If you didn't attend Sky Corporation's opening ceremony, I wouldn't be surprised if they kicked the Zimmers out!"

"So you don't have to worry about anything. The Zimmers can't afford to lose you, or our family."

Mandy let out a sigh. She knew Harvey was only trying to console her out of worry.

Harvey didn't say another word. That night, he sent a text to Yvonne Xavier.

The next day.

Just as Senior Zimmer woke up, the Zimmers received a call from Sky Corporation.

Only then did he find out that Sky Corporation was actually built by Prince York, and that he was also the new CEO of York Enterprise in Niumhi City.

That meant the fifty-one percent belonging to the Zimmers had been directly transferred to Sky Corporation.

Now, the Zimmers' company was officially under Sky Corporation. To look at it in a positive light, the Zimmers received the chance to form an indirect connection with Sky Corporation.

The purpose of the call was to have the person in charge of the Zimmers' company attend the Sky Corporation's opening ceremony.

Senior Zimmer was flattered.

In these two days, he discovered how esteemed a person Prince York was.

He also understood why Prince York accepted his invitation to attend the Zimmers' welcoming dinner.

And now, they received an invitation to attend Sky Corporation's opening ceremony. This was great

news!

Not only would they get to build more connections, they could also seek resources and employ elites using the Sky Corporation name.

The thought made Senior Zimmer's body tremble in excitement.

Who would have thought the Zimmer family would reach their second peak in the short time they stayed in Buckwood?

As soon as he got the news, Senior Zimmer gathered the rest of the Zimmers in Buckwood to make an announcement.

"Prince York is the new CEO of the York Enterprise!"

"From now onwards, Sky Corporation will be our big boss!"

These two pieces of news were unexpected for everyone.

Instead of feeling repelled like how they did before, the Zimmers couldn't feel any prouder than this.

To the Zimmers, a chance to connect with Prince York in Buckwood was anything but bad, no matter how distant their relationship might be!

Senior Zimmer rested on the sofa and said in a serious tone, "Everyone, we need a representative to attend the ceremony and build a good connection with Sky Corporation. It'd be best if we could seize the chance to bring back a few projects as well. Who is willing to take up the role?"

They all looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

To put it in a more positive way, the task was to build a good connection with Sky Corporation.

The problem was, Sky Corporation owned fifty-one percent of the Zimmers' shares.

Trying to connect with that company was almost

equal to begging one's grandparents!

To top it off, they needed to get new projects. How was that possible?

A family as tiny and insignificant as the Zimmers couldn't fight the big families of Buckwood even if they were subordinates of Sky Corporation!

Frankly speaking, this was not an easy task.

Nobody present was willing to take up the role.

Zack had an idea and quickly said, "Grandpa! Now that we know Sky Corporation is actually York Enterprise, I think it's best to have Mandy Zimmer act as representative!"

Senior Zimmer knitted his eyebrows together. "That 's not a bad idea. Mandy was the one who worked with the York Enterprise in Niumhi. She should definitely be the representative!"

"Yeah, Grandpa! She ate and lived off our family for so many years, so obviously she should do something for us in return!"

"That's right! Right now she doesn't have any status in our family's company. Since we're willing to offer her a job, she should be grateful and complete this task perfectly!"

"Yes, she has to go. Isn't begging what she does best? It's her job, anyway."

All of the Zimmers spoke up in agreement.

After thinking about it for a while, Senior Zimmer finally said, "Okay, Sean. You go over and ask Simon and his family to come back. Tell them they'd get

their jobs back if they succeed making connections with Sky Corporation. If not, they'll never return to the Zimmer family!"

...

Harvey, Mandy, Simon, and Lilian were having breakfast.

Xynthia Zimmer had completed the process of transferring schools and went to her new school early in the morning.

In the dining room, no one uttered a single word. The Zimmers looked especially miserable.

This morning they had received a notice from the landlord that the rental payment was stopped, and that they had to move out if they couldn't afford next month's rental.

In order to move to Buckwood, the Zimmers had lost all of their sources of income. Mandy and her family didn't have much money left. Under these circumstances, they could only afford a year's

worth of the expensive rental fees. Staying any longer would invite trouble.

Right now, Mandy considered finding a new job.

Otherwise, they wouldn't have a single cent left.

At that very moment, the doorbell rang.

The person who walked in was none other than Sean Zimmer.

He didn't try to be polite at all and scanned the house, snickering. "The fact you all could live in a house this big can be considered the highest point of your lives, no? Were it not for Old Man Zimmer's kindness, you'd be sleeping out in the streets already."

Simon Zimmer raised his head and replied coldly, " Big brother, are you here to mock us on purpose?"

Sean sniggered. "Mock you? Why would I do something as dull as that?"

"The reason I'm here today is to give you and your

family one last chance!"

"Although you've all committed a grave mistake, Old Man Zimmer is still willing to give you the opportunity to atone."

"Sky Corporation will soon launch its opening ceremony. Mandy Zimmer, you will be representing the Zimmers' company and form connections with Sky Corporation."

"Remember to bring back a few projects. You'll know what happens if you don't!"

Sean was acting all high and mighty, as if he was the emperor himself. He spoke as though every word that came out of his mouth was a gift Mandy and her family.

Mandy said coldly, "Uncle, our family doesn't work for the Zimmers anymore. How is representing the company has got anything to do with me?"

"If you want projects from Sky Corporation, get them yourself. I have nothing to do with any of

this!"

Sean sneered. "It's great how you're so appreciative, Mandy. I'll report everything you said to the old man!"

Sean punched a few numbers into his phone and turned the speaker mode on.

Senior Zimmer's cold voice could be heard clearly from the end of the phone. "Mandy Zimmer, what's wrong with you? Why are you refusing a chance to make up for your mistakes?"

"Do you and your family truly wish to get kicked out of the Zimmers completely?"

Mandy replied in a helpless tone, "Grandpa, this is unfair! I have sacrificed so much for the family, yet you're kicking us all out over such a trivial matter?"

"You only think of me when you're facing a problem! How could you do this to me?"

"You're giving excuses now?" Senior Zimmer's

voice grew even colder. "You know that I'm your grandfather, yet you dare humiliate me at the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard!"

"Don't you know that this is a key moment for the Zimmers to start anew in Buckwood?"

"You and your family got to enter the Silver Nimbus
Outer Courtyard instead of me, the family
patriarch! If news of this spread out, how will the
people in Buckwood look at us?"

"You disrespect your elders and you don't know your own place! Yet you still try to make excuses? Why would we want you?!"

"Mandy Zimmer, I'm ordering you to represent the Zimmer family and go to Sky Corporation by today!"

"No matter the method, you have to bring us some projects! I don't care if you even sleep with Prince York!"

"Otherwise... Hmph!"

Senior Zimmer's tone on the other side of the phone was heavier than ever.

Realistically speaking, someone in his position shouldn't be speaking in such a manner.

When Sean Zimmer prepared to head out, Zack
Zimmer came up with many ridiculous ideas to
force Mandy Zimmer into being the representative.

Mandy wore a look of utter disbelief.

She knew her grandfather was always biased

towards Zack and his family, and looked down on her and her family. Yet, she never expected he would descend to such a low point.

At that very moment, Harvey York strode forward and snatched away Sean's phone. With a rough swing of his hand, he smashed the phone hard to the ground. It immediately crashed with a chineseno deafening shatter.

Crack!

Indistinct noises crackled out from the phone before stopping immediately after.

Sean and Simon were equally dumbfounded.

Mandy was stunned as well.

None of them expected Harvey to become enraged like this.

Lilian Yates was anxious. "Harvey York! What did you just do? The old man is giving us a second chance! Do you really want our family to be kicked

out of the Zimmers forever?"

Sean hesitated. He wanted to say something, but the problem was that Senior Zimmer had been incredibly vulgar. Being a father himself, Sean was unsure of how to reply.

"Mom, he's spitting right in all of our faces! Asking Mandy to sleep with some man? Is it right for a grandfather to say something like that to his own granddaughter?"

Harvey turned his cold gaze towards Sean. "I'm giving you three second to get out of here! If you don't, I'll break your useless legs!"

"You..." Sean wanted to make a show of his wrath, but he quickly recalled how a maniac like Harvey could beat up anyone in any circumstances. He backed down immediately.

After Sean left, Mandy and the rest stared at Harvey.

What Senior Zimmer said was unpleasant, but it really might be their last chance to get back their

positions within the Zimmer family.

Yet, Harvey had destroyed their final chance.

Simon breathed out a sigh. He glanced at Harvey and said, "You were too impulsive."

"It's true that we men should have courage, but right now we need to act accordingly based on our circumstances. Sigh..."

Simon and Lilian looked at each other with faces full of disappointment

Instead of fixing problems, their live-in son-inlaw always made everything worse.

It appeared their only solution was to have their daughter leave him as soon as possible.

Only then would it be easier for their amazing daughter to find a good husband.

Mandy stared at Harvey, hesitating to speak.

On one hand, she was touched by Harvey's

protectiveness of her.

Still... What was the saying again?

The only thing women could without was men's pointless gentleness.

If her live-in-husband was something more, would she have fallen into this predicament?

Noticing Mandy's look of disappointment, Harvey smiled and said, "Mandy, trust me. The old man would definitely beg you to go back. Without you, the Zimmers won't make it."

Mandy furrowed her eyebrows. "How can you be so confident? Is it just because I know Yvonne Xavier personally?"

Simon rolled his eyes and pointed at Harvey. "You piece of trash! You destroyed our last chance!"

"If the old man doesn't personally invite Mandy to go back, I want you to divorce Mandy!"

"That's right! I agree!" Lilian and Simon yelled in

unison, their thoughts identical.

In their eyes, Harvey had destroyed a good opportunity for their family. It'd be a waste if they didn't take advantage of this to kick him out of the house!

Harvey sighed. "Okay, I promise."

If he didn't reply like that, people like Lilian and Simon wouldn't stop. There wouldn't be any peace and calm for him.

Meanwhile, the rest of the Zimmers were in their rented mansion.

Senior Zimmer slammed his tea cup to the ground, and it crashed with a loud bang. He howled, "They really said that?"

After returning from Mandy Zimmer's place, Sean Zimmer reported everything to the rest of the family and exaggerated the facts.

Senior Zimmer wore a dark look and exclaimed, "
Well! It seems Simon and his family are all
successful enough in their careers to stop listening
to me!"

"Do they think us Zimmers couldn't do anything without Mandy?!"

"Zack! You'll be the one in charge of this matter for now. All you have to do is to speak well. In fact, you don't even need to bring back any projects for us!"

Senior Zimmer announced.

Zack Zimmer who wanted to refuse at first beamed when he heard the second half of Senior Zimmer's words.

If all he needed to do was to send greetings and form connections with the executives of Sky Corporation, it wouldn't be a problem at all. Zack believed he's a pro at this.

He patted his chest and exclaimed, "Grandpa, don't worry! Mandy Zimmer thought we can't achieve anything without her, but I'll show that she's just a nobody!"

"Even if we don't have her, we'll still get what we want!"

After his announcement, Zack didn't waste another second and headed to Sky Corporation with his father Sean.

....

Sky Corporation had chosen to operate at Buckwood

's busiest commercial centre.

Concrete buildings and skyscrapers littered the area. Almost every one of the biggest companies in Buckwood was situated here. Every inch of the land was as precious as gold.

When the father and son arrived at the Sky
Corporation building, there were already quite a
number of people lining up to enter.

The establishment of Sky Corporation was definitely a big move.

It was said that Prince York had already done a massive cleanup all over Buckwood in the few years he was here.

Upon establishment of Sky Corporation, a large number of infamous big companies turned into the corporation's subsidiary companies.

Rumour has it that this wasn't all, and that everything they knew was just the tip of the iceberg.

Taking in the view before them, when Zack and

Sean Zimmer entered the hall of the corporation they mentally cackled to themselves.

As more and more companies were absorbed into Sky Corporation, naturally their attention on the Zimmers would be lessened.

In that case, even if the Zimmers transferred their property to their own new company here, no one would find out. At least, not after a while.

Plus, by connecting with Sky Corporation, they could use Sky Corporation's name for their own benefit and acquire bigger projects.

With such powerful backing, the Zimmer family could rise up in a short time.

To look at it from this perspective, being bought by Sky Corporation wasn't at all a bad thing.

After a few hours' queue in the hall, it was finally the father and son's turn.

They entered the office. The employee in charge

didn't even raise his head to look at them and casually asked, "You're from the Zimmer family?"

Zack was momentarily stunned before quickly replying, "Yes, yes!"

Sean smiled and said, "Your corporation has fiftyone percent of our shares, so it can be said that we' re all a big family!"

The employee acknowledged their words with an indifferent "Oh."

Finally, he lifted his head to look at them and said, "
I've checked through your company's information.
It's basically insolvent. Our corporation was
informed that your company would go through the
bankruptcy process right away, so we'll take your
family's properties in Niumhi to pay the debt."

"Huh?!"

Zack and Sean were in utter shock.

They were acting as the representatives of the

Zimmer family to send greetings, and their only mission was to get to know people from the Sky Corporation. Nothing else.

What this employee had announced was simply baffling.

The Zimmers needed to go through the bankruptcy route?

That could mean the family would be reduced to poverty and ruin!

Colour drained from Zack's face. "Sir, could you be mistaken? We Zimmers still have a couple of big projects on our hands, as well as a joint collaboration with the Silvas. Why does our company have to go through the bankruptcy route so suddenly?"

The employee in charge replied impatiently, "Our corporation is now in the midst of resource integration. Your company isn't the only one on the bankruptcy route. What's all this nonsense for?"

Sean Zimmer and Zack Zimmer's faces turned green.

They had gone that day bringing ambitious intent.

But how were they supposed to react when they were told that the family was going through bankruptcy procedures?

At that moment, the person in charge thought of something and smiled.

"You must be from the Zimmers' company in Niumhi. My apologies, it slipped past my mind before. Is Mrs. Mandy Zimmer from your company here?"

"Huh?"

Zack and his father were perplexed by this question.

Why had he asked about Mandy out of the blue?

Zack thought about it for a while and then carefully

said, "Boss, my name is Zack Zimmer, the vice CEO of the Zimmers' company.

"Mandy was the Zimmers' financial manager before, but she had made a terrible mistake and was fired.

"Why is it that you're asking for her right now?"

The person in charge seemed relieved after hearing that.

"Great! Since she's fired, this should be simple."

Sean and Zack's eyes lit up. Were they about to see a light at the end of the tunnel?

"Since Mrs. Zimmer does not work for the company anymore, please swiftly deal with the bankruptcy procedures by tomorrow. I'll hand it over to another person."

Sean and Zack were shocked.

"Boss... This... This..."

Zack started to tremble in his boots.

"What do you mean by 'this'?"

"Mrs. Zimmer and Prince York's secretary, Yvonne Xavier, are good friends. She asked me to be extra careful when handling matters that involve Mrs. Zimmer.

"Now that Mrs. Zimmer does not belong in your company any longer, it should be fine. Please go through the bankruptcy procedures quickly and be done with it."

The person in charge was being surprisingly patient to explain the situation to them at that time.

Simply put, without Mandy, the company might as well be bankrupt.

If Mandy were still working for the company, there might still be room for discussion.

To put it bluntly, to keep the Zimmers' company afloat was a simple gesture out of respect for Yvonne.

But since Mandy did not belong in the company anymore, the person in charge was not obligated to indulge this special favor. Everything should be done by the books.

Zack said while flustered, "Boss, even though Mandy isn't one of the company's executives anymore, she's still a part of the Zimmer family. Could you please have some leeway for us for that at least?"

Zack quickly bowed and slipped an envelope to the person in charge.

Slap!

The person in charge swung his hand and slapped the envelope out of Zack's hand, notes of different shades of green were scattered across the floor.

"Scram! Do you not understand me?!

"If Mrs. Zimmer was here today, I'd have to pay my respects to her!

"How dare the two of you nobodies that came out of nowhere even try to bribe me?

"I make thousands of dollars every year. Do you really think I would be tempted by this meager amount of money?!"

The person in charge was pointing at Zack furiously.

Zack's expression turned as dark as night, he was on the brink of losing his cool but he dared not to do so in Sky Corporation.

Sean swiftly walked up toward the person in charge and slipped a credit card in his hands.

"Boss! Why does Mandy Zimmer have to be here anyway?

"I'm her uncle, Sean Zimmer. I could represent the Zimmer family as well. We beg you to be the bigger person and give the Zimmers a chance."

Zack Zimmer nodded repeatedly.

"That's right, Mandy's my cousin. We're here for

her best interests as well."

Slap!

The person in charge furiously threw the credit card in his hand to the ground, and coldly said, "Scram! Get out now!

"Let me warn you!

"You bring your bankruptcy documentation here at ten o'clock in the morning tomorrow!

"Or you let Mrs. Zimmer come here at ten o'clock in the morning tomorrow!

"If you don't and you miss the time, I'll treat it as a breach of contract by the Zimmers. When that happens, the shares that you own will just be a waste of paper!

"Now! Get out of my sight!

"If not, I'll call the security on you!"

Soon after, Sean Zimmer and Zack Zimmer were kicked out of the building.

The father and son's expressions were hideous when they were standing out on the streets.

"That skank, Mandy Zimmer must have an affair with Prince York himself. If not, why did the person in charge even have the need to pay respects to her?!

"And that she good friends with Yvonne Xavier? Stop lying already!"

Zack was grinding his teeth.

Sean put his hand on his head and said, "We're in big trouble. If we don't let the bastard Mandy reclaim her authority, she won't stand up to help the Zimmers."

"We barely knocked them down a notch, now we have to give up that easily?"

The father and son looked at each other and saw resentment in their eyes.

They thought that everything would change when they had arrived at Buckwood, Mandy could no longer make them do her bidding.

Who knew that they would have to go and beg for her help the same day that she was kicked out of the Zimmers.

At the villa that the Zimmers rented in Buckwood.

Senior Zimmer had never once left the villa. The moment he saw Sean and Zack, he immediately walked up to them and asked, "Zack, how were things? Did Sky Corporation make things hard for the two of you?"

Sean was helpless, all he could do was to explain what had happened.

"What? The family needs to go through the

bankruptcy procedures?"

"And the only person that could plead with them is Mandy?"

Senior Zimmer's face had shown utmost disdain.

Sean let out a deep sigh.

"Father, the person in charge had made it crystal clear. If Mandy doesn't show up tomorrow, we'd have to bring the bankruptcy documentation there. If not, we can't even keep the forty-nine percent of the shares that we own!

"If we want the Zimmers' company to stay alive, we can only ask Mandy to plead for us, nobody else!

"Us showing up today had already offended them greatly."

Senior Zimmer's expressions changed, he swiftly sent Quinn Zimmer out to try and plead for the family.

She was defaulted to be married into the Silva

family after all, Sky Corporation should at least give face to her.

Quinn could not even step into the office of the person in charge and was immediately thrown back out.

When she got back to the villa, Senior Zimmer's face had turned as dark as night.

He gave a deep thought about the situation, then quietly said, "Since there are no other options, go find Mandy for now!

"Give back her position temporarily and we'll talk about other things after we settle the things at hand!"

Zack was anxious.

"Grandfather, you must hurry. The person in charge said, Mandy Zimmer needs to be there by ten o'clock in the morning. If not, the Zimmers' company will be finished!"

"Right, then you three should go to Simon Zimmer'

s house right now. You have to get her back no matter the cost! This is a matter of life and death! We must not be careless!"

Senior Zimmer's tone was imposing, yet with a hint of regret.

If he knew that things would play out this way, he would not have kicked Simon and his family out.

But he had no choice at that point, they could only beg that family to come back home.

After half an hour, Zack and the others were showing discontent on their faces but they still forced out a smile and pressed the doorbell.

"What's the matter?"

Simon was the one to open the door, with a face full of disdain.

In his eyes, those people were only looking for trouble.

Before Simon could even go out in a fit of rage, he saw the once arrogant Zack respectfully bowed.

"Uncle, Aunt. Is Mandy around? I have some things that I need to talk to her about..."

He took out a gift box and set it in the living room respectfully.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were perplexed by the sight.

While Xynthia Zimmer was watching television and playing with her phone.

"If you're looking for my sister, she's not home right now."

Quinn Zimmer smiled and said, "Xynthia, could you please tell me where your sister went?"

Xynthia shook her head.

"I'm not sure, she left with Harvey York early this morning. I don't know where they went."

"I see. Uncle, Aunt and Xynthia, we'll get out of your hair now.

"Please give us a call when Mandy comes back home!"

The three bowed. Despite it being extremely awkward, they still left the gifts and left.

Xynthia did not give much thought about the situation, Simon and Lilian on the other hand looked at each other with faces full of confusion.

"What's going on? They even brought gifts for us?

Are they trying to silence us?" Simon said while frowning.

"What if the filth had gotten it right again this time? About Senior Zimmer coming back to beg for our help? I can't read him!"

Lilian was perplexed.

She then opened the boxes with a face full of confusion.

"Honey, these are from the Gold Coast of Country Z
—Blue Ribbon Wine with luxury chocolate and a
bouquet of white tulips...

"These things combined are worth more than

fifteen thousand dollars, when has Senior Zimmer been this generous?

"What happened?"

The husband and wife could not wrap their heads around that situation. They called Mandy's phone number but her phone wasn't charged the day before. Mandy herself did not even notice that her phone was out of charge.

They called Harvey's phone number but nobody picked up the call. The busband and wife were baffled.

At the same time, Harvey and Mandy had already arrived at Buckwood's most luxurious shopping centre, the Olden Trade.

The Olden Trade, nicknamed the rich man's shopping haven. Rumors say that if you have the money, any luxurious items, anything that you wish for could be bought in the Olden Trade.

Mandy had been hearing about this place for quite a while, but it was her first time here.

Mandy was looking around curiously while she asked, "Harvey, why did you bring me here? I don't think we can afford to be here right now."

"I'm taking you here to buy new clothes, of course," Harvey said naturally.

"You'll be extremely busy soon, no time to buy clothes at all. If we don't do it now, we might not have a chance afterward."

Mandy thought that Harvey was only joking around, she did not give much thought about what he said.

But women are born to love shopping. Mandy's feelings had gotten better when she arrived at the Olden Trade as she excitedly strolled around the place.

Harvey smiled without saying much and followed

Mandy around while she strolled around.

Women easily lose track of time when they go shopping, a few hours passed in a blink of an eye.

While at the floor below Mandy's home, Zack and the others did not go too far but they have been waiting at the reception hall the whole time.

They had waited until eight o'clock at night, yet Harvey and Mandy still did not show up.

Senior Zimmer was so anxious that he could not utter a single word, he had called the others a few times, almost leaving to find Mandy himself.

"Quinn, you should call Mandy and see what's going on with her. Why is she not back home yet?!"

Zack was extremely frustrated. If they can't even complete something this simple, his grandfather would surely doubt his capabilities.

Sean Zimmer nodded and said, "Right, you're both

women. You calling her would be more convenient.

Mandy might not take calls from the both of us."

Quinn was helpless, she could only do what they asked of her.

"The number you have dialed is unreachable. Please try again later..."

Quinn froze over after hearing the prompt.

"She... Turned off her phone..."

"What? Turned off her phone?! Did she do this on purpose?!" Zack furiously bellowed.

"Did Mandy know about this already? Everything seems too coincidental.

"Right. What's Harvey's phone number again? Aren 't they together?"

Zack swiftly searched for Harvey's phone number and then dialed it immediately.

But Harvey instantly denied the call making Zack's

face as dark as night.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Mandy Zimmer's phone was off, while Harvey York did not pick up his.

At that moment, Zack Zimmer and the others were speechless.

If they knew something like this would happen, they would have treated Mandy and her family better.

Senior Zimmer had called Zack once again.

Zack expressed discontent, but he still had to relay the information to Senior Zimmer.

"Grandfather, it's not that we're incompetent, we don't even know where that worthless sack of trash, Harvey took Mandy!

"We even called them, but they didn't pick up. Both their phones are off!

"Even uncle and aunt didn't know where the both

of them went!"

Senior Zimmer's hand that was holding the phone was trembling upon hearing this.

If they could not find Mandy, the Zimmer family would be bankrupt.

If that were to happen, all his efforts for half of his lifetime would be all in vain!

"Hurry and find them then! All of you go now, you have to find them before tomorrow morning!

"If not, the whole family will be sleeping on the streets!

"Will you bear responsibility for this blunder?!"

Zack naturally could not accept this reality. If the family did go bankrupt, how could he ever bask in glory and wealth ever again?

He would rather jump into a river than to live a lowerclassmen's life!

The Zimmer family were swarming like bees

looking for Mandy and Harvey all over Buckwood, but they were unfamiliar with the place. The place was just too huge!

Millions of people were packed in this big city, how could they even find the two in such a short time?

When the Zimmer family gathered together once again, their faces were as dark as night.

"Do you think that Mandy had already left Buckwood for a job in a fit of rage? We did fire her after all," somebody said with a face full of guilt.

The possibility of this happening was high. The Zimmer family wasn't paying for their rent after all, it would not be arduous to find another job at that moment.

The speech had almost scared Senior Zimmer to the point that it caused Parkinson's.

Senior Zimmer glared at Sean and Zack with rage and shouted, "It's all because of you fools that only cause more harm than good!

"Aren't you only afraid of Simon's family rising ranks in the family?! Why did you even have to fire them?!

"Why are you so short-sighted?!

"If we can't find Mandy Zimmer right now, we're all going to be bankrupt! Do you understand?!"

Even though the final decision was made by Senior Zimmer, nobody would dare to say it at this crucial moment.

Sean's face had turned as pale as a ghost.

"Grandfather, we had no idea! We didn't think that Mandy would be a vital part in fixing the problem!

"And she and Yvonne Xavier are good friends. Who would even believe that nonsense?!"

Slap!

Senior Zimmer swung his palm across Sean's face.

"Who cares what kind of relationship they have?!

"I'm telling you, if we can't find her before ten o' clock tomorrow morning and the company goes bankrupt, we'll all be sleeping on the streets!

"I'm of old age, I've enjoyed life enough as is!

"All of you are still young, what are you all going to do without the company?!"

"Senior, we'll find them. Please calm yourself down!"

The Zimmer family was horrified.

Senior Zimmer was right, they were still young. If they had lost the support of the Zimmers' company, how could they even live the rest of their lives?

Those people were really incapable. Once they would leave the company, they might not even be able to get a job even if they tried.

That night, the Zimmer family was fated to be in panic. They could only scour around for Mandy to

no end.

At the same time, Harvey and Mandy were still shopping. The Olden Trade opened for twenty-four hours, and the ceiling was designed to look like the blue sky. All women would easily lose track of time and linger around the place.

Celegrain Ochinesenovels

That night, Mandy Zimmer had already been to hundreds of stores. She would always try on the clothing that she liked, but she refused to buy them when she saw the price tags.

Since the Olden Trade only sold luxury brands, nothing would come cheap.

But for her, the process of trying out the clothing alone would make her feel blessed already.

Harvey York on the other hand had been patiently following her around. He would remember the clothing that Mandy tried on, but did not utter a single word about it.

Mandy had a feeling of accomplishment upon arriving at the last store in the Olden Trade.

She rushed toward Harvey and smiled.

"Let's go home after trying out the clothes here."

"As you wish."

Harvey smiled with no plans to reject her.

They were about to walk into the store when a man and woman walked in with them.

The woman had an enchanting figure, with heavy makeup, barely showing her actual face at that point.

The man was wearing a Teshirt and slippers with a bunch of keys hanging on his waist. He naturally seemed like he was one of Buckwood's wealthy landlords.

The woman walked into the store and asked the shop assistants to pack the clothes that she liked without even looking at the price tags.

The generous act had made the shop assistants show a reserved smile while serving the woman with remarkable courtesy.

The enchanting woman walked toward Mandy

Zimmer and sized her up to look at the clothing that she was trying on and said, "I'll have this one as well!"

The shop assistants bowed. Mandy had already tried on quite a few clothes after all and Harvey did not look like a wealthy person either. They naturally did not care much for Mandy.

"Lady, please take off your clothes immediately. The lady here would like to have it!"

Despite the shop assistant being polite, her tone implied that her request was unquestionable.

Mandy frowned while still standing in front of a mirror.

She had liked the clothes that she was trying on, she took a sneak peek at the price tag too. It was at an affordable price. At that moment, she was a little hesitant whether to buy the clothes or not.

And the shop assistant immediately requested her to take the clothes off.

Mandy Zimmer thought about the situation and said, "I do like the clothes I'm trying on right now. Do you mind taking another one out from the storeroom for the lady instead?"

The shop assistant smiled and said, "I'm sorry, there is only one of this clothing left with this size. Please take it off."

Mandy was slightly annoyed.

"I didn't say that I don't want it. I'm buying this."

Before the shop assistant could speak again, the enchanting woman smiled while sizing Mandy up and said with disdain, "I never try on the clothes when I buy them, only poor people like you would try this and try that. You tried out so many clothes for so long but you only bought this one, have you no shame?"

"If I don't try the clothes on, how would I know if it fits me?" Mandy refuted with a frown.

"So what if it doesn't fit?"

The woman laughed.

"If it doesn't, just throw it away. As a woman, you need to pick the clothes at first sight. But judging by your raggedy look, you don't have the money to afford it even if you have an attachment to it!

"Alright, enough small talk.

"Ask the shop assistant if she's selling the clothes to me, or you?"

The shop assistant was in distress, Mandy did mention that she wanted to buy the clothes.

But at that moment, the enchanting woman kept talking, "If I can't have this, I won't be buying the rest."

The shop assistant stopped hesitating after hearing this and cleared her throat.

"Lady, my apologies. Since someone else said that she wanted the clothing first, I kindly request you to take them off. Please be careful not to damage

the clothing..."

Telegram @chinesenovels

Mandy Zimmer said while frowning, "Can you not be such a snob? She's a customer, am I not also one?"

Mandy had liked the clothes that she was trying on, she felt humiliated after being told to take them off immediately after.

The shop assistant in front of her smirked and let out a slight chuckle.

"Lady, you should know that customers also have different ranks. Other things aside, can you even compare against the lady that's purchasing this many items here?

"Maybe what the lady purchases in one go is more than what you'll ever get in a lifetime!"

The enchanting woman gave a domineering smile after hearing this.

"Some people really need to know their place and

not embarrass themselves too much...

"Gauge yourself properly then see if you can compare against me!"

The man with a bunch of keys hanging on his waist walked up toward the woman at that moment.

"Why are you even talking to these poor people?

"At times like these, money speaks volumes!

"These people don't even look like they have money. If you want to play God, at least show some cash on you!"

Mandy was showing discontent towards the man and woman.

It was obvious that the woman looked like the landlord's mistress, but she was being extremely arrogant despite that.

Mandy wanted to speak her mind to them.

But after what happened in her family, one luxury

brand clothing would be affordable.

If she had bought more, rent and food would be insufficient for the whole family.

"You..."

Before Mandy could finish her sentence, Harvey York stood up and said calmly, "Does the store dictate that whoever buys more gets the items?"

The landlord looked at Harvey with disdain.

"What? Do you want to compete with me?

"A poor man like you could never afford to have a single suite like mine!"

While he was talking, he took the keys from his waist and started to spin them around. The keys rattled while clanking with each other.

According to Buckwood's prices, a suite like that would cost around eight hundred thousand dollars. Looking at the number of the landlord's keys, his net worth would be beyond millions. He did have a

fortune.

Mandy hurried toward Harvey and quietly said, "
Harvey, we can't be provoking the locals here. Let's
not cause any trouble, just let them have what they
want."

She did not want Harvey to throw a tantrum that would cost them more problems.

The locals at Buckwood had a strong influence, especially rich people like them. It was best not to offend them.

Their whole family was in big trouble then, they would not be able to stay in Buckwood for long if they kept attracting more problems.

At the same time, the landlord looked at Mandy closely and his eyes lit up.

"Young lady, you don't look that bad. Why are you with this poor fool? Come with me, I'll buy you whatever you like!"

Mandy jumped after looking at his flirty face

toward her.

Harvey was about to let him be until he saw the scene. His cold gaze was just focused on the landlord.

In the next moment, Harvey turned around and smiled at Mandy.

"Darling, I'll buy you anything that you want."

Mandy froze, there was a similar moment that happened in Niumhi not long ago.

But he was swiping his boss's card at that moment.

Where could be get this much money now that he came to Buckwood?

Without a second thought, Mandy shook her head and quietly said, "I know you might have a secret stash, but there's no need to act so rashly. We really can't afford to offend that person..."

"Hahahaha!"

The landlord was complacent upon hearing her.

"You brat, even your lady knows that you can't be opposing me. Why are you still here spouting nonsense?!

"Say what, if you give me your lady, and I'll hand you fifteen thousand dollars? Maybe thirty thousand?"

The landlord was on his high horse, it seemed like this was not his first time doing such things.

Mandy Zimmer was boiling with anger after she heard that, but she could only grit her teeth at that moment.

The enchanting woman seemed like she had already been used to the scene, she playfully sized up Harvey York then said with discontent, "You poor fool, my husband's a real generous one. You'd need to work for a good couple of years to get thirty thousand dollars, right?"

"If I were you, I'd take the money and scoot. Just leave this young lady here!"

The shop assistant on the side was also in the mood for trouble, and immediately walked up with her chest perked up.

"Sigh, I've always hoped to have a man that could see past my flaws..."

"Oh beautiful, you're so lucky. I'm willing to hand

out thirty thousand dollars breakup fees just for you."

Harvey's gaze turned colder and colder, he looked at the shopping guide and the landlord indifferently.

"Since this is the mall, I'll play by your rules.

"You think having money is impressive? I'll have everything in the store...

"As for you, I'll give you thirty thousand dollars, but I'm not interested in your woman. I want her to kneel and apologize to my wife..."

Harvey's words were as cold as ice, along with an unquestionable dominance.

Mandy's heart skipped a beat after hearing his statement.

She did not think that Harvey was this dominant.

More importantly, did he say that he wanted everything in the store?

Did he know how expensive the items were in the

store?

If he wanted everything, a few thousand dollars was not going to cut it.

"Harvey, are you being silly? Do you know how much these clothes cost?" Mandy swiftly said.

'He's just a live-in son-in-law!

'Even if he had some money left over from Niumhi when he worked in an office, he did borrow quite a bit of money from other people.

'How could he even purchase everything from the store?'

The landlord froze for a while, then started laughing maniacally.

"Alright then, I'll let you pay the bills! If you can actually take out this much money, I'll let my lady kneel and I'll show myself out immediately. How's that sound?"

The enchanting woman was laughing hysterically,

like she just heard the funniest joke.

"I have never seen a poor fool like you that's so egotistical! You already look like a hillbilly. Don't you have any idea what consequences you'll bear if you lie in front of us?"

The shop assistant at that moment was also looking at Harvey with disdain, she had seen too many wealthy people.

But wealthy people would always have indicators that reveal themselves to have some money.

But in her eyes, Harvey seemed like a poor loser.
There was no way that he could have money.

"We've checked our inventory for today, we wouldn
't have to calculate the amount of money if you
decide to buy everything here. The total here would
be six hundred thousand dollars, are you paying
with cash or credit?" The shop assistant said it like
it was a joke.

Harvey laughed and said, "Alright, but all the

commissions go toward this girl."

Harvey pointed at the other shop assistant while he was talking. She had not looked at anybody with disdain at any moment and treated every customer the same way.

Mandy froze for a while when Harvey went to the front of the checkout counter.

The landlord and the enchanting woman got slightly anxious as well after seeing that sight.

'Does this poor pleb actually have the money to pay the bills?'

Harvey's cold expressions suddenly changed slightly.

'Crap!

'Where's my debit card?!

'I might have passed it to Yvonne Xavier for her to prepare for matters concerning Sky Corporation.'

Harvey was speechless, how could he have

forgotten about a matter this important?

The landlord let out a sigh of relief after seeing
Harvey searching for his wallet after quite a while,
showing his smug face once again.

"Don't tell me that you forgot your wallet? I'm curious as to which branded wallet could hold six hundred thousand dollars? Tell me about it, I'll go get one myself!" The landlord said annoyingly.

The enchanting woman let out a faint smile with the intent to ridicule Harvey.

"If you don't have the money, don't pretend to be a rich man! Do you think you're in a TV show or something? The comedic effect is great!

"How embarrassing! Scram! Can you stop bothering me from buying clothes?"

"Sir, if you don't have the money, there's still time to walk away right now."

The shop assistant had lost all patience wasting time on Harvey York, and ordered him off.

"I'll make a call," Harvey said while walking away from the store.

"Hehehe, making a call? Stop showing off if you don
't have the money, why are you even pretending to
make a call? Let's see how long you're going to
make the call."

The enchanting woman was crossing her arms, with a face full of disdain.

In her eyes, Harvey was pretending to make a call just to run away.

Mandy Zimmer was embarrassed. She wanted Harvey to just admit it if he did not have any money

on him instead of making a call as an excuse. She had not taken her clothes off at that moment and did not know what to do.

After half a minute, the sound of a person walking on heels hastily echoed from inside the store.

The store manager hurried out of the store and looked around her.

"Manager, somebody was trying to cause trouble..."

The shop assistant walked toward the store manager and buttered up to her as soon as she came Tology, out.

Slap!

The store manager did not even wait for the shop assistant to finish her sentence and gave her a slap across her face.

The store manager walked toward Mandy and bowed.

"Miss, this shop assistant has been treating you

badly and caused you an unpleasant shopping experience. Please forgive us!"

"As a compensation, the clothing that you're wearing right now is yours to keep."

The store manager had cold sweats dripping down her forehead while she was speaking.

The Olden Trade was one of the properties that

Harvey had purchased previously and was recently
integrated into Sky Corporation.

The general manager of the Olden Trade gave a call to the store manager before and said that the CEO had come here to shop and forgot his debit card. He then asked the store manager to handle the situation swiftly.

She was at the back of the store the whole time, so naturally she would have a solid idea of what happened.

'The one that looked like a landlord clearly wasn't their CEO.

'Besides that man, there was only one other man that appeared in the store...

'What if that man was the legendary...'

The store manager was quite experienced in the Olden Trade, she naturally knew the tricks of the trade since she could climb to the rank of a store manager.

The more she thought about it, the more she started to think that the young man that brought her wife along to shop was the legendary man.

At that moment, the store manager was trembling to the point where she was on the verge of kneeling.

But that man had always been discreet. She would not dare to ask any more questions, she could only express her attitude with actions like this.

The landlord saw what happened and his face turned slightly pale.

He had been in Buckwood for quite a while, he was

also a native. He did not have much experience, but his intuition was not too bad.

The store manager would always have very good intuition. She would serve a local tycoon like the landlord with disdain.

But she changed her attitude immediately after the young man went out for a phone call.

What did that mean?

Wherever that young man came from, with the landlord's status—he would not want to provoke him!

In times like these, wealthy people are not stupid.

They are aware about the people that they could and could not offend.

Even before Harvey headed back to the store, the landlord only had one thing on his mind, run!

To be precise, get away immediately!

No matter the identity of this young man, he could

not afford to offend him anymore!

"Get out!" The landlord whispered to the enchanting woman.

The woman was dissatisfied, she did not want to leave on such a good show. Why did they have to leave?

The enchanting woman laughed coldly.

"Why are we leaving so soon? The show's not finished yet. Isn't the poor fool making a call right now? I want to see what kind of call he's making!

"And what is the store manager even saying? I spend thousands of dollars every month here and now she just gives away the clothes that I have an eye on. Does she despise me?

"Have you asked for my opinion?"

The landlord locked eyes with the store manager.

The two at that moment have their hearts connected as one.

Both of them wanted to choke the enchanting woman to death at that moment.

One had already guessed the identity of Harvey York.

The other had a feeling that Harvey wasn't just an ordinary person.

They could only do damage control at that point.

But the fool of a woman still had to run her mouth even then!

She was getting them killed!

Before they could finish their sentences, Harvey had already walked back into the store.

He did not even bat an eye at the landlord and

started talking to the store manager.

"I called Kyle Wood a while ago, he'll help me with the transaction."

The store manager's mind was blown after hearing the name "Kyle Wood".

The others did not understand what that name meant, but she did!

The general manager, that was the name of Olden Trade's general manager

An ordinary person would not even know the surname of the general manager.

The man in front of her said the name of the general manager!

Along with the words of the general manager before, everything that she had her suspicions were correct after all.

The store manager barely got herself together and wiped off her cold sweat.

"Sir, please take whatever that catches your eyes. Consider it as my token of appreciation..."

"Token of appreciation?" Harvey laughed.

"You think I'm in need of money?"

"Yes yes yes, you don't. I-I-I..."

She could not utter a single word even after so long.

At the same moment, a man almost as young as
Harvey with a suit and leather shoes hurried into
the store. The man was terrified as soon as he
locked eyes with Harvey and then said, "Pri..."

Harvey indifferently looked him in his eyes.

The young man took a deep breath and barely swallowed his words back, then dauntingly said, "Mr. York, you should've given me a call when you want to shop in my place. I would've arranged things for you."

Cold sweats dripped down Kyle's back after his

speech.

He knew about Harvey's true identity. If Harvey did not exist, then there would be no Kyle Wood.

He was terrified of offending Harvey, and that he would make him dead. The achievements that he fought for half of his life would have meant nothing.

"No need. I forgot my wallet today, lend me a few hundred thousand. I'll pay you back tomorrow." Harvey said casually.

Without a word, Kyle immediately threw his
Platinum Card at the store manager and casually
said, "Swipe it. Remember, all the commissions go
toward this shop assistant here."

The store manager wiped her cold sweat off her face then looked at Kyle Wood staring back with a fierce gaze. She did not dare to utter another word, then swiftly took off and swiped the card.

The beep was heard from a swipe of the card.

The landlord was trembling to the point his fats started to jiggle with him.

He remembered who Kyle was at that moment!

The general manager of Olden Trade was very well known throughout Buckwood.

But for a man like that to be respectful while trying to keep his composure, it could only mean that the young man's identity was obviously extraordinary...

The enchanting woman was not entirely clueless.

She knew at that moment that Harvey's status isn't ordinary either.

She did not have much fear, but instead she looked at Mandy full of admiration.

To be with such a young and promising man meant that she had better capabilities than the enchanting woman herself.

"The card worked, didn't it?" Harvey York said suddenly.

"Then get me another thirty thousand dollars."

Kyle Wood did not dare to ask more questions and sprinted out the store, then gave Harvey a paper bag after a while.

Harvey did not even sheck the contents of the bag and threw it right at the doorstep of the store, stacks of blue notes rolled out of the bag, startling everyone around.

"Here's your thirty thousand."

The landlord and the enchanting woman were about to flee the scene, their hearts were beating rapidly at that moment.

They remembered that the young man demanded them to apologize in exchange for the thirty

thousand dollars.

"So what if you're rich? I'm not poor either, you think I'd care about the money?"

The enchanting woman looked at Harvey with disgust.

Harvey smiled without saying a word while staring at the landlord.

The landlord felt like the hairs on his body stood up when he was looking at Harvey's expression.

He knew that if he could not do it, the young man in front of him would make him.

He gave a thought about it, the general manager of the Olden Trade, Kyle Wood, would have to be respectable in front of this man and not even a breath of air could be heard from him.

A rich man like the landlord wouldn't even compare to this young man.

The landlord did not waste a second and swung his

backhand across the enchanting woman's face.

"Why are you still running your mouth?! Kneel and apologize to the lady right now!"

The woman froze, she immediately understood that the identity of this man in front of her was unimaginable. The landlord would not have been this mad if she did not do anything wrong.

Along the sound of the woman's knees thudding the floor, she immediately said, "I'm sorry, it was my fault."

After the apology, the landlord looked at Harvey as if he was trying to please him.

"Sir, if there's nothing else, I'll be leaving now."

After Harvey nodded, the landlord took the enchanting woman and fled the scene as quickly as they could.

"Sir, I apologize for my rude behavior before. It was my mistake."

The shop assistant would not dare to do anything besides bowing and apologizing to Harvey.

The store manager was wiping away her cold sweat.

"Sir, I promise you that incidents such as this won't happen again when you shop here."

Kyle swiftly said, "This incident had shown me that the internal management of Olden Trade was imperfect, I will handle it discreetly."

Harvey casually shifted his sight toward him, not paying any more attention to him and then gently smiled at Mandy Zimmer.

"Other than the clothing here, I've already bought the ones that you liked in other stores. Do you have any plans for them?"

Mandy froze over, did Harvey really buy all of the clothes that she tried on before?

She did not have time to process what happened, then unconsciously asked, "Where am I supposed to

keep this many clothes?"

Harvey clapped his forehead.

'Good point.'

The house that Mandy's family was currently renting was not even one thousand and six hundred square feet large. They could not manage to keep hineseno this much clothing.

He glared at Kyle.

Kyle immediately said, "Mrs. Zimmer, since you bought so much clothing from us with only one purchase, you are already our top class member. According to the rules, we will arrange the biggest dressing room for you here. All of your clothes will be transported there!"

"We will wash your clothing based on the material they are made out of, and you will have your very own customer service staff. If you need anything, no matter where you are, the staff will deliver the clothing to anywhere you want!"

"Pretty good service."

Harvey chuckled.

"As it should! As it should!"

Kyle was bowing down while wiping off his cold sweat, he did not dare to spout more nonsense.

Mandy froze as soon as she arrived at the dressing room.

'This house must be at least a few thousand square feet in size.

'The clothing transported here one are all mine?

'What did Harvey even do?

'How did he make Kyle, a man that seemed like he has a high status, do his bidding to this extent?'

Women are naturally shopaholics.

That night, Mandy Zimmer was too immersed with all the clothing to the point where she could just sleep in the dressing room.

Harvey York's legs felt like they were shattered by rocks, but he could only stand there and force a smile at that moment.

It did divert Mandy's attention.

After a good night's rest, Mandy had forgotten to ask how Harvey managed to do those things.

Then out of the blue, the phone that she charged before was ringing.

Mandy was still in a blur, but Harvey went and picked up the call, scolding the caller, "Are you mad? It's so early in the morning. Did you even look at the time before making this call?"

The people on the other side of the call were as shocked as they were delighted when the call was picked up.

Harvey and Mandy were trying on new clothing for the whole night.

While Zack Zimmer and the others camped at a floor under Mandy's house while repeatedly calling her phone number.

The people on the other side of the call were jumping out of excitement when the call had finally been picked up.

Sean Zimmer was afraid that Zack would have a bad temper, he immediately snatched the phone from him and said, "Oh, Harvey. It's me, your uncle, Sean!"

"Oh, it's you? Why are you calling now? Aren't you supposed to be sleeping? What's wrong with you?!"

Sean was boiling with anger after hearing that.

He took a deep breath and continued talking to
Harvey calmly, "Harvey, where's Mandy? Can you
let her pick up the call? I have something urgent
and I need to speak with her!"

Harvey looked at Mandy with sleepy eyes, then replied, "My wife's still sleeping, she's not available right now. If you need anything, just tell me instead."

Sean was helpless, he could only force a chuckle.

"Harvey, about your family being fired from the Zimmers' company before and removing Mandy from her position, all that was just a mistake!

"Senior Zimmer just decided to reinstate her into the position of financial manager!

"This is good news! You should wake her up and come over to the villa, this was something that Senior Zimmer decided."

He thought that saying this to them would be

something worth celebrating.

In Sean's eyes, Mandy having her position back would be splendid considering that her family did not have any income at that moment.

The sound of Harvey clicking his tongue was heard.

"Financial manager? There's a vice CEO holding my wife back, what can a financial manager even do? I' ll take care of my wife instead, don't worry about n @chir her!"

Do... Do... Do...

Harvey immediately hung up the phone after his speech.

Sean's expressions were lifeless, his face was horrifying to look at.

He did not think that some live-in son-in-law would dare to treat him like so.

"Father, the important thing is to know where they are right now. Try to lure them back here somehow,

other things can wait."

Zack hastily came up with the idea.

If Mandy did not show up and the Zimmers were bankrupt because of her, all of them would be living on the streets.

"Right, once again!"

Sean was furious, but he still swiftly made another call and quietly said, "Harvey, I know that we were at fault before!

"But we were only acting on impulse for what had happened at the Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard!

"Senior Zimmer has calmed down now. He still thinks that we're all family, why can't we just talk this out?

"Just forgive us this one time, alright? Tell us the address, we'll come and get you. Is that fine?"

Harvey calmly said, "You fired Mandy, then reinstated her, then stopped paying for the rent for

our house...

"You think this is some sort of game?

"Or do you think that my wife is a tool for your bidding?"

Despite Harvey being calm, the rage hidden in the tone was not to be ignored.

Sean was smart, he naturally figured it out, he then took a deep breath and said, "come on, Harvey! We' re all adults here!

"We can talk about this!

"If Mandy's willing to come back, you can ask for anything!

"It would be simple to get you a job as well!"

Harvey York casually said, "I don't like working, I like my wife taking care of me."

Harvey seemed calm while Sean Zimmer and the others on the other side of the phone were boiling with anger.

They had never seen a person that was so straightforward about being kept. Truly, a legendary kept man

"Fine, then tell me. What do you want?"

Sean was still holding in his anger.

He was afraid that his tone would come out as rude and make Harvey hang up the call again.

"The conditions are simple. Whoever fired her has to fetch her on their own!" Harvey said casually.

"Right, I fired her. I'll come myself!" Sean swiftly

said.

Harvey chuckled loudly.

"Uncle, do you really think that I'm an idiot?

"If you had authority in the Zimmer family, would you even need to call me right now?

"Let Senior Zimmer come by himself. If not, then we're not coming back."

Do... Do... Do...

Harvey's attitude had become more unyielding.

Sean looked at the time, it was already eight o'clock in the morning. He would not dare to delay any longer, he swiftly went home and reported the situation.

Senior Zimmer did not even rest the entire night.

He panted heavily after hearing what Sean said and almost ran out of breath.

"What? Did the live-in son-in-law really say that?

"The man that would get kicked out by us at any time. He would dare to make such horrendous conditions such as this?!

"Does he want to die?!"

At that moment, Senior Zimmer felt unbelievably humiliated.

His hands constantly trembled. On one hand, his dignity was on the line, on the other, the career he built up his whole life.

He already had an answer as to how to pick between the choices.

At the same time, at the Olden Trade dressing room.

Mandy Zimmer was already wide awake while she was resting.

She looked at Harvey peculiarly.

Since they had come to Buckwood, it seemed like

Harvey had changed.

Everything that he said had come true.

The Zimmer family actually wanted her to go back home?

Why was this?

Harvey had already been a little arrogant during their time at Niumhi sometimes, but not to this extent.

When he heard that Senior Zimmer was coming to get them himself, Mandy was terrified, she unconsciously pulled his arm.

Senior Zimmer was always extremely proud, he never left his iron throne as if he was the king of the Zimmer family.

The Zimmer family had always been rigidly stratified, and Senior Zimmer was at the peak that nobody dared to surpass.

How could he possibly have gone on his own?

Harvey was just provoking him by doing this!

Another call came in, it was Zack Zimmer this time.

Harvey casually said, "It's no use even if you called, unless Senior Zimmer comes on his own, the deal's off."

Harvey once again hung up on the call.

Mandy quietly said to Harvey, "Harvey, I don't know what happened, but since the Zimmers have already made a compromise for us, we should head back home."

"If I can have my position back, I wouldn't have to look for another job in Niumhi."

"How can that be good enough? They halted the project that you were working on in Niumhi, they should at least repay you for that."

Harvey chuckled.

"Besides, they should be the ones to be nervous.

Why should we be the same?

"Just wait, they'll call us back soon..."

As expected, the phone rang before even a few minutes passed.

Zack was on the other side of the call, his voice sounded full of helplessness.

"Senior agreed to it, he said he'll go and fetch both of you himself!"

"What's the address?"

"The Olden Trade

"The Olden Trade? What are you doing there?"

"You don't have to know. When you reach the front gate, we'll head down there soon after."

Harvey smiled.

He did not want the Zimmers to know that Mandy had bought a dressing room full of luxury clothes.

"Is grandfather really coming?"

Mandy did not think of asking about what happened the day before, but instead she curiously asked Harvey about her grandfather.

Celegram Ochinesenovels

Mandy Zimmer had already gotten used to the Zimmer family having such double standards.

But Senior Zimmer had rarely done something on his own volition during the time in Niumhi before, he would always maintain his absurdly high status and authority.

Why did he decide to come on his own this time?

It was unbelievable.

"It's for his benefit, how could he not come?"

Harvey York smiled.

Mandy looked at Harvey confused, then thought about the situation for a while.

"Harvey, be honest. What did you actually do?"

"Nothing I guess," Harvey said.

"Didn't Miss Xavier recognize you that day at

Prince York's banquet?

"She even invited you to attend Sky Corporation's inauguration ceremony."

"If you don't represent the Zimmer family, who else could have the right to?

"Since Prince York was the one that established Sky Corporation, it would naturally be hard to talk to them.

"That's why I'm guessing that Senior Zimmer and the others met a sharp rebuff during a visit to Sky Corporation and they had to come beg for you."

After listening to Harvey's logical analysis, Mandy Zimmer could not contain her smile.

"You're so smart! People that don't know might think that you're actually Prince York!"

Harvey shrugged.

"I already said that I am, it's just that you didn't believe me!"

Harvey finally said the truth in all seriousness.

But Mandy just chuckled after hearing that.

"Alright, it's fine if we joke about it between ourselves but don't joke about it outside!

"If this spreads to the real Prince York, we'd be in trouble."

Harvey smiled without saying another word.

He knew that nobody would believe him even if he said the truth.

Around half an hour later, a Benz with a license plate from Niumhi was parked at the front gate of the Olden Trade.

Senior Zimmer came out of the backseat of the car and frowned upon looking at the luxurious shopping centre in front of him.

Harvey saw the scene from the window in the dressing room.

"Alright, Senior Zimmer came on his own. Let's head down."

Despite Mandy beaming, she was slightly anxious about it.

She would usually try to act tough in front of Senior Zimmer, but it was her first time forcing him to come pick her up himself.

In a moment, the two had arrived at the front gate of the Olden Trade.

When Senior Zimmer saw Harvey and Mandy walk out of the front gate together, his face had turned slightly darker and then subconsciously scolded at Mandy, "Mandy! You..."

In the middle of his speech, he came back to his senses and immediately changed his expression, forcing out a gentle smile.

"Mandy, come. Get in the car, I have something urgent to discuss with you!

"Hurry!"

Mandy was dumbfounded when she saw the state Senior Zimmer was in.

When did her grandfather ever treat her so nicely?

Even when she got the Commercial Centre Project before, she had never seen her grandfather like this.

What happened this time to cause this?

In the car, Senior Zimmer sat on the left while forcing out a gentle smile.

"Mandy, I'll keep it brief. Let's talk business.

"The recently established Sky Corporation in Buckwood was previously York Enterprise in Niumhi and Prince York is the CEO. You knew about this already, right?"

Mandy nodded, then immediately said, "Miss Xavier even invited me to the founding ceremony

that day."

"Is that so!"

Senior Zimmer looked like he realized something.

"About this, do you remember about the York
Enterprise having fifty-one percent of shares from
the Zimmer family? That means that it's not in the
hands of the Sky Corporation!

"They're recently proceeding with asset integration in the company, just for the Zimmers to go through the bankruptcy procedure!

"But once we go through with the procedure, the Zimmers would have to sleep on the streets!

"That's why you must stand up for us, Mandy.

"You have to help me protect the family business no matter what, Mandy!" Senior Zimmer said with sincerity while his tears were streaming down his face.

Harvey York and Mandy Zimmer had arrived at the Sky Corporation building right before ten o'clock.

They were escorted courteously by the front desk lady to the office where Zack Zimmer and the others had been to the previous day.

The person in charge of the office stood up immediately after seeing Mandy.

He politely walked toward Mandy while smiling.

"You must be Mrs. Zimmer. Please, come sit. What an honor it is for you to visit us!"

"Would you like coffee or tea?

Mandy was slightly shocked.

The person in front of him wore a suit and leather boots, his hair combed straight.

His wrist wearing a big golden Rolex, he seemed

like an executive no matter how Mandy looked at him.

Senior Zimmer had described the man as ruthless during Mandy's car ride and constantly told her to be on her guard at all times.

But she was at a loss on what to do about the man's energy, she was not sure what to say at that moment.

Harvey indulgently sat down behind her and said, "
Get me some water, my wife needs coffee to give her a boost."

"Come come come, please sit. I'll arrange it for the two of you."

The person in charge was unusually polite.

After escorting the two of them to their seats, he went to make coffee in the pantry himself and got water, then served it to them.

This attitude compared to yesterday was like night

and day.

If Zack were here, he would think that he mistook the man for someone else.

At that moment, the man sat down politely. He would not dare to make it too obvious.

But when he sat down, only a quarter of his behind was in contact with the chair, his back straightened as could be, and the smile on his face almost turning him numb.

He would not even dare to look at Harvey in the eyes, he only looked at his knees the whole time.

'That was the legendary man!'

Mandy froze for a bit, then stood up and smiled.

"Hello, my name is Mandy Zimmer from the Zimmer family. I came here today to represent the Zimmers to talk about business, I'm not sure if you' re free?"

The man cleared his throat and said, "Since Mrs.

Zimmer is here, we should naturally pay our respects to you, the Zimmers' company can just keep doing what they're doing. We'll do our part here by..."

Clink!

Harvey set his glass on the table, making a slight esenove noise.

The man's eyes twitched.

"But, we would have to reevaluate if the Zimmers' company could actually do their job properly...

"Please wait, Mrs. Zimmer, we need to understand more about your basic situation. Could you please cooperate with us?"

Mandy Zimmer happily said, "No problem, I'm familiar with how my company works. What would you like to know?"

Soon, a few other people that looked like executives came over.

They would not dare to look at Harvey but instead they swiftly gathered and compiled a huge stack of research material.

The executives even gave Mandy quite a few distinct questions to answer.

She responded to the questions perfectly.

After around half an hour, the man stood up and smiled.

"Mrs. Zimmer, congratulations!

"Despite the Zimmers' company still having some issues to fix, but generally speaking, this is a profitable company. It could be operational for the time being!

"I believe that with you in charge, the company would have more room for improvement!

"If you need anything business related, you can contact me directly. I'll do everything in my power to help!"

The man handed Mandy his business card politely.

Mandy looked at the man's designation labeled "
Sky Corporation Deputy Director of Business
Department" and her body trembled slightly.

Despite him being only a deputy director, the man's status was extraordinary considering the background of Sky Corporation.

Mandy Zimmer had turned absentminded, she came back to her senses after a while.

"Supervisor, does that mean the Zimmer family won't have to go through the bankruptcy procedure?"

"No need, no need. The corporation will even consider increasing our investments for you!"

"But, there's still a framework agreement here that needs your signature. We humbly ask you to come over again after three days!"

The deputy director was extremely polite, the other executives were putting on smiles on their faces.

After feeling everyone's enthusiasm, Mandy smiled.

"Thank you everyone for taking care of me."

Harvey York stood up and said, "Good work."

The deputy director's body trembled as if he drank espresso, his expressions showing utmost content.

"No! No! I'm just doing my job!"

The deputy director was on the verge of kneeling with tears brimming in his eyes. What an honor it was for this man to praise them!

Mandy still could not come to her senses even after leaving Sky Corporation, she did not think that things would go that smoothly.

Senior Zimmer and the others were outside waiting for them like ants on a hot pan, not to mention the tension that they were experiencing.

As soon as Mandy walked out of the building,
Senior Zimmer immediately walked up to her and
cleared his throat.

"Mandy, how are things?"

Mandy took a deep breath.

"Grandfather, it's solved!

"Sky Corporation thinks that our company's performance wasn't bad, they will keep it running for the time being. They'll hold off the bankruptcy procedure.

"The corporation will also give us additional investments, along with some more business opportunities.

"But we have to come back here to sign a framework agreement after three days..."

There was something that she did not tell the Zimmer family, that the company would flourish under her care as told by the deputy director.

If she mentioned that, the others would assume that she wanted to climb the ranks.

Mandy was still a young and respectful woman, she could not bear to say something like so.

"Good! Very good!

"Oh, Mandy! I'm so proud of you! You are a great heroine of the Zimmer family!"

Senior Zimmer was showing a face full of excitement.

Everyone else was also exhilarated.

The Zimmer family had seen a light at the end of the tunnel!

The family was already going through the bankruptcy procedures, but nobody had thought that the procedures would be terminated and they would be given more investments along with more projects and business opportunities.

It was truly a miracle that fell from the sky.

Mandy also displayed her gratitude with a smile.

She still had feelings for the Zimmer family.

Therefore, she would naturally be happy if the family would be able to rise up once again.

On the other hand, Senior Zimmer was still slightly

worried.

"Mandy, are you sure that Sky Corporation is terminating the bankruptcy procedure?

"And that they would invest more in our company, along with providing more projects and business opportunities?

"Are you really sure?"

Mandy Zimmer nodded.

"Grandfather, rest assured, Harvey was also there, I'm sure we didn't mishear anything."

"Good! Very good! I'm glad!"

Senior Zimmer was content, he did not think that things would go that smoothly.

Soon after, Harvey and Mandy went home.

They did not have a good night's rest the day before after all, the two needed a good rest.

Senior Zimmer and the others went back to the

rented villa.

Sean Zimmer chuckled.

"Senior, I can't believe that things turned out this great. Not only that we're not broke, we have the investments as well!

"I've heard rumors that the resource integration in Sky Corporation is serious.

"Many small businesses and companies that were bought over were integrated, quite a few families were bankrupt in a day because of this!"

Senior Zimmer nodded.

"Not bad, this is a good opportunity for the Zimmers to rise up once again!"

Zack Zimmer was standing in the back perplexed, but still cautiously asked "Grandfather, you won't have Mandy sign the framework agreement when the time comes, right?

"If so, she might be representing the Zimmer

family sooner than we think.

"When that happens, even you won't have the right to speak when meeting with Sky Corporation."

Telegram @chinesenovels

Senior Zimmer stared icily at Zack, frowning. "Do you think I'm not aware of everything you just said?"

"I've been thinking about them all this time!"

"You do realize that if it wasn't for Mandy, we wouldn't be able to reach this solution?"

"What if they rescind the contract when we send another person to go over and sign it?"

"Zack, I understand your concern."

"But this time, we need to be vigilant!"

"This is a matter of life and death for the Zimmer family!"

Zack's mouth hung agape, but no words came out.

Grandfather was right. This was a major issue, so he couldn't act as wilfully as he liked.

Still... did he really have to hand over all of his power to Mandy? Without getting to do anything else?

If that was truly the case, what would his standing in the Zimmer family be from then onwards?

Must he be under Mandy's control even in Buckwood?

Zack hung his head low, a twisted expression coloring his face.

Senior Zimmer shot Zack one last glance before letting out a sigh, and then left.

He believed in Zack's abilities and valued Zack greatly. In fact, Zack was the one he placed as the Zimmers' future successor.

Yet at this moment he had no other choice but to temporarily put Zack aside. This whole fiasco was truly a matter of life and death for their entire family!

...

Senior Zimmer disappeared, leaving Zack and Quinn in stunned disbelief.

Zack flung away a glass in anger, smashing it violently against the hard floor.

Crash!

"That slut!" Zack roared, gritting his teeth in frustration. "What in the name of god is her relationship with Prince York? Is she really his secret lover?"

If that was the truth, how could he ever hope to compete against Mandy in the future?

On the other hand, Quinn snickered.

Zack instantly shot her a cold glare. "Quinn Zimmer. Why are you laughing? What's so funny?"

"If Mandy really is Prince York's secret lover, you won't be able to go against her even if you married

into the Silvas!"

"Didn't you always want to win against her?"

"You think you can actually do something to her if you managed to become the Silvas' daughter-inlaw?"

"After all..."

Zack sniggered. Being dumped into this awful situation, he wanted Quinn to be just as miserable.

Quinn remained composed and elegantly took a sip of water from a glass. "Zack, how can a smart person like you be so stupid when things like this happen?"

Zack stared at her, puzzled. "What are you talking about?"

Quinn asked, "I'm asking you, what do you want?"

"Do you want the Zimmers' company to avoid bankruptcy, or would you prefer not relinquishing your power to Mandy?"

Zack's face twisted in thought. After a while, he blurted out, "I want both!"

"If you want both," Quinn said coldly, "then you can't depend on the old man anymore."

"Didn't you notice? After we came to Buckwood, he couldn't do much about practically everything."

"It's impossible for you to take over the Zimmer business if you keep using your old tricks."

Zack furrowed his eyebrows. "So what you're trying to say is..."

"Seeing how our family can't control Mandy, we need to find someone else to do it." Quinn explained.

"If she's really Prince York's secret lover..."

"The fact that it's a secret means it's something that can't be known by the public!"

"Why are you afraid of a woman who can't even put

herself under the spotlight?"

Zack sneered, "How can I not be afraid? What do I have to fight against her? Unlike you, I'm not the one who's getting married to the Silvas. I..."

And then, it hit him. His eyes brightened, and he slapped his thigh in excitement. "Yeah, that's right! Isn't Brent Silva interested in that slut? Of course he wouldn't want her to have any power! I'm going to call him right away..."

"She thinks she's the only one who knows how to use her connection with some hot shot? I can do the same!"

Emperor Clubhouse, Buckwood.

Only the esteemed and the affluent could frequent this exclusive clubhouse.

It was a particularly popular haunt for young rich heirs.

Renting a private room for just one night could cost tens of thousands of dollars.

This was where the rich spend their money like water without the slightest care in the world, a place the poor could only look at from afar.

In one of the private rooms, Brent Silva sat at the end of a long table. He was smiling as he played with his phone.

"Everyone, I'm your host for the night. None of you are ordering any drinks or calling any women over.

Are you all looking down on me?"

Sitting on his opposite were at least ten to twenty rich heirs. They were usually nonchalant and egotistical, but at this moment all of them bore similar strained expressions.

In the past, they would've happily played around with women.

In contrast, today they ordered only clear soups and plain water, and didn't dare to touch the French red wine served before their eyes.

None of them was brave enough to ignore Brent.

One spoke up with a bitter smile, "Mr. Brent, will you please don't make fun of us?"

"Don't you know what happened to all of us?"

"Our family businesses were all bought by Sky
Corporation! Due to insolvency, we're all on the
bankrupt route for them to integrate resources!"

"We don't know what to do, Mr. Silva! Will you be kind enough and have your company take us in?"

The young heir was bitter and dejected. Before, he and the rest of his clique were arrogant and looked down on everything with utter contempt. They had no respect for the Yorks as the top family in Buckwood, and never cared to consider how powerful the Yorks could be.

Only yesterday did they realize what it meant to reign as the top family, and to be referred to as the ceiling of South Light.

The York family didn't even need to lift a finger.

Everything depended on a single sentence by the legendary Prince York.

Just one word from him could turn over the whole city of Buckwood.

Numerous families and enterprises were bought.

In Prince York's eyes, this was only the process of integrating the resources to strengthen Sky Corporation.

However, his move was a death sentence to extravagant heirs used to leeching off their family wealth and never working a day of their life.

The people in the room right now all fitted the description.

Their family's companies were either going bankrupt or getting integrated.

At a time like this, most of them didn't even have a cent on them. How would they dare to spend any money at all?

"Today, Linvited all of you here. I'm the host. Of course I wouldn't let any of you pay. That would be preposterous now, wouldn't it?"

Brent grinned.

"Don't hold back, everyone. To have all of you attend my little meeting is enough as a sign of respect. In exchange, it's natural I give you all an opportunity you can take advantage of."

His guests exchanged dubious looks with each other, but they could sense that something was up.

They stood up and clinked their wine glasses together.

After three rounds of alcohol, Brent resumed talking.

"Your families going bankrupt isn't a big deal.

Many other families in Buckwood have reached
their peak, only to slip and fall later on. This kind of
thing happens often."

"The strange thing is, too many families were involved this time..."

"I think it's unfair!"

Brent stared at all of them, looking all mysterious and secretive. The young heirs exchanged quiet glances, uncertain of what to say.

Unfair, how?

Why would the legendary Prince York care about

fairness? Why would he need to consider how people like them are affected?

Brent smiled. "Prince York's Sky Corporation is integrating resources, which is undeniably the harsh truth of the business industry. The big fish would always swallow the small ones, just like a war."

"Those who are soft and kind would long be dead."

"However, Prince York has broken the rules this time..."

"What rule did Prince York break?"

Someone asked with a hesitated tone.

No one dared to speak up freely as this matter was related to Prince York.

This was the man who established a corporation worth millions and billions of dollars, and had stood above South Light's ceiling since three years ago. In their eyes, he was just like a god.

Even though he was the reason they were going bankrupt...

Yet, who dared to show even the slightest bit of resentment towards him?

They understood their place. None of them had the right to do so!

Watching them, all Brent Silva could feel was

disdain.

These people had been high and mighty all this while, eating and living off their families' wealth without a care in the world. Yet, look how timid they became the moment they stumbled over an obstacle!

Of course, he couldn't possibly show his disdain. Instead, he continued, "Not long ago, a family by the name Zimmer just moved into Buckwood. Have you heard of them?"

Some replied indifferently, "They're only an insignificant family worth a couple million dollars, yet they have the guts to move over here and expand their business. What a joke!"

"A tiny family like that would probably get swallowed by the others in just half a year, no?"

"Speaking of them, I think I heard that someone from that family attended Prince York's welcoming banquet and earned Secretary Xavier's approval!"

"I heard that the Zimmers are under Sky Coporation

's control, just like us. Based on the amount of wealth they have, they're probably going bankrupt too!"

Brent listened to their babbles and said, "You are all correct. The thing is, this family isn't on the bankrupt route. Rumour has it that Sky Corporation is rather fond of them, so they're actually preparing to increase their investments to aid the Zimmers' business development!"

Brent spoke casually, but his words struck the rich heirs like a bolt of painful lightning.

Someone asked in utter shock, "How is that possible? A poor little family like the Zimmers? Their mansion they live in is probably rented!"

"Our families are going bankrupt, but these people can continue developing their business?"

"This is unfair! How bad can our families be compared to the riffraff like the Zimmers?"

"This definitely breaks the rules of Buckwood! If

the Zimmers can continue surviving, why should we go bankrupt?!"

Everyone was full of rage, complaints breaking out of every single one of them.

Now, they understood clearly why Brent said that Prince York had broken the rules.

However, they were astute enough to know they could not talk badly of Prince York. He was untouchable. Instead, they switched their target to the Zimmers.

"I know! There must be some illegal deals between the Zimmers and some of the executives from Sky Corporation!"

"Yeah! We must expose the truth!"

"If it was me, I'd drag in a finance reporter to the Zimmers and demand an explanation from them!"

"That's right! An insignificant family like them should die together with us!"

"If they can continue surviving, why can't we?"

One of the rich heirs who was initially weak and pale

-faced gave Brent a small nod. He rose and waved
his arms spiritedly, exclaiming, "We should go to
the Zimmers this very instant and demand an
explanation! Many thanks for telling us this, Mr.
Silva!"

"If this matter is solved, we'll all work under you!"

"We need to interrogate those people right now. Sorry, Mr. Silva, but we have to leave. We can have a drink another time when all of this is over!"

They dashed out of the door, gritting their teeth and looking absolutely furious.

Brent watched them go with a serene smile, not a trace of anger on his face.

He had managed to achieve what he aimed for.

A silhouette appeared from a darkened corner and approached Brent. Zack Zimmer had one hand

behind his back, while the other held a glass of red wine. He was grinning triumphantly.

"Mr. Silva, you really are a smart and efficient man. With just a few words, you sent those fools running out of the door as if their life depended on it."

Telegram @chinesenovels

Brent Silva looked at Zack Zimmer and replied, "
How can I be as smart as you? You've only been in
Buckwood for a few days, but you already know how
to build and use your connections well."

Zack bowed lightly and said, "I can't comment on that, but even someone like me knows how deep the waters of Buckwood go. In order to survive, a strong backing is necessary."

"Using this opportunity to get connected with a family as esteemed as the Silvas is my pleasure."

"From now onwards I would gladly do anything Mr. Silva orders me, no matter what!"

Brent curled his lips. "You're someone who can sell off your own family without batting an eye. How can I trust you? Those are your close relatives!"

"Mr. Silva, we businessmen will always chase after profit." Zack flashed Brent a devilish grin. "It's our

true nature!"

"Anyway, someone who doesn't belong to the Zimmer family has nothing to do with me."

"Plus, after the plan succeeded, you'll be able to get what you want, won't you? What kind of man wouldn't want my uncle Simon's two beautiful daughters?"

Brent smirked and laid his back on the sofa. "
Remember. If the plan happens to fail, I'm not taking any responsibility. I won't admit it has anything to do with me. Got that?"

Zack lifted his head, full of confidence.

"Now, go!"

....

The Zimmer's temporary mansion was in a middleclass area. Most of the residences there were commercial housing buildings.

It was the kind of place the major families of

Buckwood wouldn't imagine of stepping in, not to mention live at.

As the Zimmers had only begun to start their business in Buckwood, living here was already good enough for people of their status.

Senior Zimmer's chair, his precious throne, had just arrived from Niumhi today.

Without waiting for anyone's assistance, he himself moved the chair to the top spot of the living room.

As he sat on it and faced the long dining table before him, he felt as though he was back in Niumhi.

The moment the Zimmers stepped into Buckwood, everything changed.

The waters of Buckwood were deep and treacherous, far more than he had ever bargained for. The Zimmers had to do so much just to survive.

Senior Zimmer began to contemplate having his family try working in other fields, in addition to the

collaborative project with the Silvas.

Of course, they also needed to delay the process of transferring their properties in Niumhi.

At a key moment like this, they had to collaborate well with Sky Corporation in order to rise to the top.

Transferring their properties here would be much easier and convenient for them in the near future.

Senior Zimmer was deep in his musings when suddenly, a thunderous roar blared from outside of the mansion.

"What's going on?"

He frowned, forced out of his thoughts.

A middle-class area could be very noisy at times, which was why someone like him shouldn't be living in this area.

A Zimmer went outside for a quick peek and returned with a surprised expression. "Sir, it seems like some rich heir is here. He parked his Ferrari

right outside our main entrance."

"A rich heir of Buckwood?" Senior Zimmer's rage was gone in an instant.

"Go, see which family he's from. Don't be careless and agitate him. Maybe he's visiting to discuss business..."

"Yes, sir."

Before they managed to finish speaking, more and more roars of car engines could be heard.

In a blink of an eye, a Porsche, Maserati, Jaguar, Maybach, Lamborghini and all sorts of flashy cars appeared outside of the Zimmer's mansion. Senior Zimmer and the rest of his family took in the scene with bafflement.

Young men dressed expensively from head to toe strode out of the cars. There were more than ten of them.

"This is..."

Senior Zimmer couldn't hold his composure anymore.

Was something big happening?

What if these people came here in order to associate with the Zimmers, since Sky Corporation had decided to invest in them?

With that thought, senior Zimmer cleared his throat and said, "Ask them clearly what they are here for..."

"We Zimmers don't simply entertain anyone."

He straightened his back, putting on an imposing figure.

At Senior Zimmer's order, one of the Zimmers stood up proudly and blocked those rich heirs with a smug grin. "Gentlemen, this is a private property. You can't simply trespass here."

"Zimmers? As in, the Zimmers from Niumhi?"

A buff rich heir spoke up coldly.

This Zimmer didn't sense anything wrong and continued grinning. "That's right! We're the Zimmers from Niumhi, and we're under Sky Corporation. If you want to meet our CEO, you need to make a reservation first. Today I don't think..."

Slap!

Before he could end his sentence, the rich heir slapped him hard across the face. He was utterly dumbfounded.

The rich heir continued, "What a family!

Insignificant outsiders like you people dare to call yourselves a new rich family in Buckwood in front of us? Hah!"

His acquaintances who were standing behind him let out mocking sneers.

Despite the fact they were now facing bankruptcy, in the past they were feared by many

It was obvious they came here to make trouble and besmirch the Zimmer name.

Senior Zimmer was someone who bullied the weak and scurried in fear against the strong. Seeing how ferocious these rich heirs were, he immediately felt like backing down.

He forced on a smile and said, "My people aren't very familiar with the rules here yet, since our family just arrived here. Not being able to recognise the VIPs of Buckwood is our mistake. Please, come inside."

Senior Zimmer then walked into the living hall.

The other Zimmers looked at each other, not knowing what to do.

Judging from these strangers' appearance and way of dressing, none of them seemed like ordinary people!

Moreover, their rude behaviour clearly showed that they're here to stir up trouble.

However, now that the Zimmer family had the support of Sky Corporation, they didn't back down. Instead, they turned their gazes towards Senior Zimmer and waited for his orders.

Senior Zimmer sat down and signalled the others to do the same.

The rich heirs all wore smug looks. Their leader, a pale-faced young man, stepped forward and curled his lips in disdain. "So, you're the Zimmers' CEO?"

"That's right. Is there anything you need to see me for? If it's business-related, our family will gladly

welcome you with open arms."

"However as we just arrived at Buckwood, we still don't know most of the rules here. Please don't mind us if we happen to commit a trivial mistake or two!"

Senior Zimmer announced with a dignified look.

Sky Corporation had agreed on increasing their investments for the Zimmers. It wouldn't be surprising if they added a few more projects and assignments as well.

If the big families in Buckwood wished to discuss matters related to collaboration, he would need to think about their proposals even if it meant losing some profit.

After all, only after establishing a solid basis in Buckwood would the Zimmers be able to expand their business further in the near future.

Considering all these, it wouldn't be possible for these people to do anything bad to the Zimmers...

right?

"Discuss business matters?" The pale-faced man snickered. "Let me introduce myself. I'm Craig from the Long family. He's from the Lopez family, and that guy is from the Ryans..."

Craig introduced each of the young heirs present.

These families were originally Buckwood's second and third class elites, but they stood on a level much higher than that of the Zimmers.

In the few days he had been in Buckwood, Senior Zimmer had learnt some crucial basic knowledge regarding the city and its social circles.

When he heard the names of these people, he grew more and more sullen.

What good could come out from these people turning out here all at once at the same time?

Craig Long grinned and added, "Oh, yes. Our family businesses are all under Sky Corp."

Senior Zimmer smiled at this. "Ah, so we're a

family!"

Bang!

Craig smashed a teacup to the ground and shot Senior Zimmer an icy glare. "Who wants to be family with you? You think you have a say in this?"

Telegram @ Chimesenovels